

THE GREAT OF ALL NATIONS AND ALL TIMES

Chambers's

BIOGRAPHICAL

Dictionary

★ REVISED EDITION

Chambers's

BIOGRAPHICAL DICTIONARY

THE new edition of *Chambers's Biographical Dictionary* should commend itself to all who want **a concise and inclusive work of reference for handy use.** It contains not only 'the great of all nations and all times,' but a large number of persons not of that standing, but none the less apt to occur in general reading. The reader who gives the book a test and has a sense of fitness is likely to find few omissions which really matter. A feature of the work which certainly deserves to be praised is its sense of proportion; in their necessarily small compass it is hard to see how the minor entries, in particular, could be improved upon, for they give what is essential. A scrutiny of many articles proves that **the standard of accuracy is of the highest order."**

The Times Literary Supplement.

W. & R. CHAMBERS LTD.
LONDON AND EDINBURGH

print, 1957.

920.3
Chamb

reat Britain.
LIMITED, EDINBURGH.

30/-

NET

PREFACE.

'Surely nothing is more pleasant than, when some name crosses one, to go and get acquainted with the owner of the name; and this *Biographie* really has found places for people whom one would have thought almost too small for so comprehensive a work.'—EDWARD FITZGERALD'S *Letters*, April 1838.

THIS Biographical Dictionary is based upon articles in Chambers's Encyclopædia. Hundreds, however, of little articles have been added: the total number of persons treated of must be well above ten thousand. The world's Upper Ten Thousand these mainly; still, the lower, even the lowest, have not been wholly neglected. For we include assassins like Abd-ul-Hamid and Ravallac, knaves like Rasputin and Jabez Balfour, madmen like Herostratus and Gilles de Retz, impostors like Perkin Warbeck and Arthur Orton, traitors like Pickle the Spy and Benedict Arnold, tagrag and bobtail—every other page offers examples. Whilst including many more names than any encyclopædia that ever has been or ever is likely to be published, the Biographical Dictionary does not, of course, pretend to vie in their several departments with such monumental works as the 'Dictionary of National Biography' or 'Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography,' which each to the Smiths alone devote nearly two hundred articles, against our fifty. Still, it has been our endeavour to take in all who may reasonably be looked for, and to admit none who will never be wanted—to give all the little Somebodies and many of the great Nobodies, as well as Homer and Dante, Shakespeare and Tennyson, Raphael and Beethoven, Nelson and Napoleon, Washington and Wellington, Newton and Darwin, Joan of Arc and Jane Austen, Dickens and Thackeray, and a few more their compeers. Omissions there must be (the omitted will readily detect them); and there will of course be errata, which we shall be sorry and glad to get notice of, with a view to future revision.

Some features of our Dictionary may be glanced at. First, though in only one volume, it is not so short after all: it contains as much letterpress, roughly, as three whole volumes of the 'Dictionary of National Biography.' Next, alone of works of its size, it furnishes ample references to biographies, autobiographies, criticisms, and such-like; so that the reader who wants to know more about (say)

Lord Morley than we could contrive to tell in some thirty lines may proceed to Lord Morley's own 'Recollections.' Under Mary Queen of Scots there are cited over twenty authorities, under Raleigh a dozen, under Shakespeare over sixty, under Tennyson nearly forty. Thirdly, the Dictionary gives the approximate pronunciation of difficult or un-English names, so that readers will have no excuse for speaking of the 'Madonna' of *Simmabew* (Cimabue), of the novels of *Mickywicks* and *Sinkywicks*, of the achievements of *Tadee'ma* and *Kroodjer*; they will understand how Germans pronounce such names as Beust and Euler; and if they still prefer to talk of *Loy'ola* and *Bollyrahr*', they will at least know that Spaniards do not so call Loyola and Bolivar. Fourthly, it has been written on parallel lines to the *Gazetteer*, and topographically is much more precise than biographical dictionaries are wont to be. Fifthly, it gives as an appendix a useful index of pseudonyms and nick-names, so that the reader may know where to look for the 'Stagirite,' the 'Child of Miracle,' 'Delta,' 'Lucas Malet,' 'Lavengro,' the 'Corn-law Rhymer,' the 'victor of Barossa,' the author of 'Mark Rutherford,' 'Fiona Macleod.'

Any possessor of the Dictionary may for himself advantageously keep it up to date by entering on the margin the death of such-and-such a person, the publication of this or that new book, and any important occurrence connected with the subject of an article.

Since Dr Patrick's death the work of revision and addition has been carried out by WILLIAM GEDDIE, M.A., B.Sc., Editor of *Chambers's Encyclopædia*, and J. LIDDELL GEDDIE, M.A., Editor of *Chambers's Cyclopædia of English Literature*.

SUPPLEMENT

Many of the articles given below (pages v to xx) supplement information given in the main text.

ABDULLA-IBN-HUSSEIN

Abdulla-ibn-Hussein, was assassinated in 1951. Acheson, DEAN (1893-), American Democrat politician, was born at Middletown, Connecticut. A lawyer by profession, he was Under Secretary of the Treasury in 1933, Secretary of State in 1949-53.

Adenauer, KONRAD (1876-), German statesman, a lawyer by profession, was Mayor of Cologne until dismissed and imprisoned (1933 and 1944) by the Nazis. In 1949 he became Chancellor of the Federal German Parliament, and, in addition, Foreign Minister in 1951. When his party, the Christian Democrats, won the 1953 election he was again returned to office, and saw the completion of negotiations for the return of German sovereignty (1954-55).

Adrian, EDGAR DOUGLAS, born in London in 1889, professor at Cambridge 1937-51, was made O.M. 1942, P.R.S. 1950, Master of Trinity, Cambridge, 1951 and a Baron in 1955. He carried out important research on the nervous system, and on 'brain waves'. He shared the Nobel Prize for medicine for 1932.

Aga Khan III (1877-), in full AGA SULTAN SIR MOHAMMED SHAH, head of the Ismailian Mohammedans. In 1910 he founded the Aligarh University. He worked for the British cause in both World Wars, and in 1937 was President of the League of Nations. He has owned several Derby winners.

Agate, JAMES EVERSHED (1877-1947), born in Manchester, was dramatic critic of the *Sunday Times* from 1923. He wrote also on literature and films, and was author of essays and diaries.

Alain-Fournier, HENRI (1886-1914), French novelist, born in Sologne, left a few short stories, *Miracles* (1924), and a modern fairy-tale, *Le Grand Meaulnes* (1913).

Alexander of Tunis, EARL (cr. 1952), was Minister of Defence in the U.K. government from 1952 to 1954.

Anderson, CARL DAVID (1905-), American physicist, born in New York, did notable work on gamma and cosmic rays, positrons (Nobel Prize, 1936), and mesons.

Anouilh, JEAN, French playwright, born 1910 at Bordeaux. His plays, many of which could be described as fantasies, are modern in treatment, but sometimes take the form of an original approach to a classical theme, as in *Euridice* (1941), *Antigone* (1942) and *Medée* (1946). In addition to his tragedies (*Pièces Noires*) he has written comedies (*Pièces Roses*), as for example *Léocadia* and *Le Bal des Voleurs*, and some productions largely dependent upon stage effects, which he calls *Pièces Brillantes*. Many of the plays have been translated and staged in Britain and the U.S.A. [*An-oo-ee.*]

BARUCH

Apollinaire, GUILLAUME, orig. APOLLINARIS KOSTROWITZKY (1880-1918), French poet, born in Rome of Polish descent, in Paris became a leader of the movement rejecting poetic traditions in outlook, rhythm, and language. His work, akin to the cubist school in painting, is expressed chiefly in *Les Alcools* (1913) and *Calligrammes* (1918).

Appleton, SIR EDWARD VICTOR, Principal of Edinburgh University, was president of the British Association in 1953.

Aragon, LOUIS (1897-), French writer, was at first a surrealist, afterwards a convert to Communism, wrote novels, and some admirable war-poems (*Crève-Cœur*, *Les Yeux d'Elsa*, &c.).

Archipenko, ALEXANDER (1880-), sculptor, was born in Kiev. He studied in Moscow and Paris, where he was influenced by cubism.

Arlen, MICHAEL, died in June 1956.

Arp, JEAN or HANS (1887-), painter and sculptor, was born in Strasbourg. He studied at Weimar, and later worked at Zurich, where in 1916 he founded the Dadaist movement.

Asplund, ERIC GUNNAR (1885-1940), Swedish architect, was born and died in Stockholm. He designed many of Sweden's outstanding buildings.

Attlee, CLEMENT, C.H. (1945), O.M. (1951), was defeated in 1951. He resigned from the leadership of the Parliamentary Labour Party in Dec. 1955, and was created Viscount Prestwood of Walthamstow and Earl Attlee. He was made a K.G. in 1956.

Auden, W. H., was appointed professor of poetry at Oxford in 1956.

Barber, SAMUEL, composer, was born at Westchester, Pa., in 1910. After winning the American *Prix de Rome*, he came to notice by his overture *The School for Scandal* (1932) and thereafter maintained a foremost position with *A Symphony in One Movement*, a choral work *The Virgin Martyrs*, *Dover Beach*, and his beautiful *Adagio for Strings*.

Barbirolli, SIR JOHN (GIOVANNI BATTISTA) (1899-), orchestral conductor, was born in London of Franco-Italian origin. After conducting in England, he succeeded Toscanini as conductor of the New York Philharmonic Orchestra, and returned to England to conduct the Hallé Orchestra. He was knighted in 1949.

Barnes, ERNEST WILLIAM, resigned his bishopric and died in 1953. (See p. 69.)

Baruch, BERNARD MANNE (1870-), American statesman and economist. As American member of the Atomic Energy Commission he made proposals for the control of atomic energy (Baruch plan). [*Bar'rook.*]

Baudouin I (1930-), King of the Belgians since the abdication of his father LEOPOLD III in 1951.

Baz, SIR ARNOLD EDWARD, K.C.V.O., Master of the Queen's Music (1952), died in 1953. See page 75. His choral music, worthy of the great English tradition, is exemplified in *Mater Ora Filium* (1921) and *St. Patrick's Breastplate* (1923-24). Much vital, intimate work is contained in his chamber music, but it is in his larger canvases *Mediterranean*, 1921, *Seventh Symphony*, 1939, (etc.) that he is best understood.—His brother **CLIFFORD** (b. 1886), is a playwright and author.

Beerbohm, SIR MAX, died in May 1956.

Beith, MAJ.-GEN. JOHN HENRY, died in 1952.

Belloc, HILAIRE, died 16th July 1953.

Benavente, JACINTO, died in 1954.

Benjamin, ARTHUR, born 1893. Australian pianist and composer, professor at the Royal College of Music in London from 1921 until 1953.

Ben-Zvi, ITZHAK, Israeli statesman, born at Poltava (USSR), in 1884. Having migrated to Palestine in 1907 he became a prominent Zionist, and was a founder of the Jewish Labour Party. He was elected President of Israel on the death of Dr. Weizmann (q.v.) in 1952. A prominent scholar and archaeologist, he is the author of works on the history of the Middle East.

Bergius, FRIEDRICH, died in 1949.

Berkeley, LENNOX, born 1903. English composer, professor of composition at the Royal Academy of Music. His musical education, received chiefly in France, has given a French tinge to some of his earlier work. At his best in vocal and piano music, he has also written a very successful symphony and other orchestral compositions.

Bernstein, HENRY, died in 1953.

Bevan, ANEURIN. He resigned from office in 1951 as a protest against the budget, and formed an extremist group within the Labour Party. This was disbanded under pressure by the Parliamentary Labour Party, but Bevan and his followers remained rebellious, and, now in opposition, Bevan resigned from the Labour front bench in 1954 after a disagreement on foreign policy which led to temporary withdrawal of the Parliamentary whip. (See p. 96.)

Bevin, The Rt. Hon. ERNEST, died in 1951.

Bidault, GEORGES, was again Prime Minister in 1949-50, Deputy Prime Minister 1950, 1951.

Bjerknes, VILHELM, died 9th April 1951.

Blackett, PATRICK MAYNARD STUART (1897-), English physicist, since 1953 professor of physics at the Imperial College of Science and Technology, London. For his work in nuclear physics, and particularly in cosmic radiation, he was awarded the 1948 Nobel Prize for physics. He is president of the British Association, 1956-57.

Bloch, ERNEST (1880-), Jewish composer, born at Geneva, came to the fore with his *Symphony in C Sharp Minor* (1902). Much of his work carries the impress of his beliefs, as in *Trois Poèmes Juifs* (1913), *Schelomo Rhapsody* (1915), and *Israel Symphony* (1916), although a wider horizon is displayed in his *America* (1926) and *Helvetia* (1929), and in his masterpieces, the *Violin Concerto* (1938) and *Concerto Symphonique* for piano and orchestra (1947). [Blok.]

Bloch, FELIX, Swiss-German-American physicist, born 1905 at Zurich, professor of theoretical physics at Stamford University, U.S.A., from 1934. He shared the 1952 Nobel award for physics with Purcell (q.v.), for work in nuclear physics.

Blum, LÉON, was Prime Minister for several short spells, and died in 1950.

Bondfield, MARGARET, died in 1953.

Bone, SIR MUIRHEAD, died in 1953.

Booth, EVANGELINE, died on 27th July 1950.

Born, MAX, German physicist, born in 1882 at Breslau (Wrocław). Professor of theoretical physics at Göttingen (1921-33), lecturer at Cambridge (1933-36), Professor of natural philosophy at Edinburgh (1936-53), he shared the 1954 Nobel Prize with Walther Bothe (q.v.), for work in the field of quantum physics.

Bose, SUBHAS CHANDRA (b. 1897), Indian Nationalist leader, president of the All-India Congress (resigned 1939), supported the Axis in the war and became C-in-C. of the Japanese-sponsored Indian National Army. He was reported killed in Formosa (1945).

Bothe, WALTHER, German physicist, born in 1891 at Oranienburg, since 1934 head of the Max Planck Institute for Medical Research at Heidelberg. His work on the development of coincidence technique in counting processes brought him the Nobel physics award for 1954, shared with Max Born (q.v.). [Bo-teh.]

Boys, SIR CHARLES VERNON (1855-1944), English physicist, was born in Rutland. His many inventions include an improved torsion balance, the radio-micrometer, a calorimeter, and a camera with moving lens, with which he photographed lightning flashes.

Bradley, OMAR NELSON, GENERAL OF THE ARMY (1950), American soldier, b. 1893, served in the 1st World War, and in the 2nd played a prominent part in Tunisia and Sicily. In 1944 he led the U.S. invading armies through France. He was chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff 1949-53.

Bradman, SIR DONALD GEORGE (1908-), Australian cricketer, born in New South Wales, a stock and share broker by profession, played for Australia 1928-48, Captain of the XI from 1936. He set up many batting records, including the highest score, and he made the greatest number of centuries in England v. Australia test matches. He was knighted in 1949.

Brancusi, CONSTANTINE (1876-), sculptor, was born in Rumania. He studied under Rodin in Paris. His sculpture, one of the greatest modern achievements in the field, is an attempt to search out the essence and plastic values of the object. His *Propos* (1926) is his artistic testament. [Bran-koo'zi or Brin'koosh.]

Brangwyn, SIR FRANK, died in June 1956.

Braque, GEORGES (1882-), French artist, was born at Argenteuil. He studied and painted at Le Havre and Paris, where, in 1905, he joined the Fauves, and in 1908, with Picasso and Léger, founded the cubist movement.

Brecht, BERTHOLD (1898-1956), German poet, playwright, and novelist, born in Augsburg. Strongly anti-Nazi, he lived from 1933 in Switzerland, Russia, and the U.S.A., returning to Germany in 1949. Wrote *The Threepenny Opera*, *Mother Courage, A Penny for the Poor*, etc.

Breton, ANDRÉ (1896-). French writer, a leader of the surrealist movement, is the author of several novels, essays, and prose-poems: *Nadja* (1928), *Arcane 17* (1945), *Les Manifestes du Surréalisme* (1946). [*Bre-ton*.]

Breuil, HENRI, French archaeologist, born in 1877. As a young abbé he discovered some cave-paintings at Les Eyzies in the Dordogne, and succeeded in proving their authenticity to the experts, who had hitherto refused to accept as genuine either the famous Altamira paintings discovered in 1875, or the newly-found set at La Mouthe. This marked the beginning of the study of palaeolithic art; and the findings of a lifetime of research in the subject, not only in Europe, but also in Africa, are embodied in his *Four Hundred Centuries of Cave Art*.

Bridie, JAMES (OSBORNE HENRY MAYOR), died on 29th January 1951.

Britten (EDWARD) BENJAMIN, C. H. (1953). See page 134. His voluminous and varied work has placed him in the front rank of British composers. Later operas are *Billy Budd* (1951), *Gloriana* (1953), *The Turn of the Screw* (1954), and a new version of the *Beggar's Opera*; popular pieces are *The Young Person's Guide to the Orchestra* (1944), *Let's Make an Opera* (1949), and numerous folk-songs.

Bruce, SIR DAVID (1855-1931), British physician, born in Australia, discovered that the tsetse fly was the carrier of sleeping sickness.

Buehholz, JOHANNES, died in 1940.

Bulgarian, NIKOLAI. Soviet politician, born in 1895 at Nizhni-Novgorod (now Gorki). An early member of the Communist party, he was Mayor of Moscow (1933-37) and a member of the Military Council during the 2nd World War. Created a Marshal at the end of the war, he succeeded Stalin as Minister for Defence in 1946. After Stalin's death he became vice-premier in Malenkov's government and was made premier after the latter's resignation in Feb. 1955.

Butler, RICHARD AUSTEN, C.H. (1954), British statesman, born in India in 1902, educated at Marlborough and Cambridge, became Conservative member for Saffron Walden in 1929. He was Minister of Education (1941-45), of Labour (1945), and Chancellor of the Exchequer (1951-55), becoming thereafter Lord Privy Seal and leader of the House of Commons. In the Macmillan government of 1957 he was made Home Secretary.

Cammaerts, EMILE. Lived in England from 1908 as Professor of Belgian Studies at London University; died in 1953. (See p. 171.)

Campbell, SIR MALCOLM (1885-1949), born in Chislehurst, Kent, from 1927 onwards established successive world speed records in motor and speed-boat racing. Knighted in 1931, he was the first motorist to exceed 300 m.p.h. (at Bonneville Salt Flats, Utah, 1935). His son DONALD broke the world water speed record on Ullswater in 1955 and again on Coniston Water in 1956.

Campbell, REGINALD JOHN, died in 1956.

Camus, ALBERT (1913-), French writer, born in Algeria, became known with two existentialist works, *Le Mythe de Sisyphe*, a philosophical essay, and *L'Étranger*, a novel. His next novel, *La Peste* (1947) raised him at once to the first rank of French writers. *La Chute* was published in 1956.

Capablanca y Granperra, JOSÉ RAÚL (1888-1942), Cuban chess-master, became world champion when he defeated Lasker in 1921. He was defeated by Alekhine in 1927.

Carmona, ANTONIO (1869-1951), became a general in 1922, and was President of Portugal from 1926 to his death.

Carol II of Rumania, deposed in 1940, died 4th April 1953.

Carothers, WALLACE HUME (1896-1937), American chemist, born in Burlington, Iowa, experimented in plastics, and discovered nylon.

Carver, GEORGE WASHINGTON (?1860-1943). American negro scientist, renowned for his researches on agricultural problems and on synthetic products.

Cary, (ARTHUR) JOYCE (LUNEL). British novelist, born 1888 in Londonderry, educated at Clifton College and Oxford. His first novel *Aissa Saved* did not appear until 1932, but many more followed, among them *The African Witch* (1936), *Castle Corner* (1938), *Mister Johnson* (1939), *The House of Children* (1941), and the trilogy *Herself Surprised*, *To be a Pilgrim*, and *The Horse's Mouth* (1941-2-4).

Chagall, MARC (1887-), artist and illustrator, was born of Russian-Jewish parentage at Vitebsk. He studied under Bakst, and was later influenced by the Cubists, though his deepest associations are with popular Russo-Jewish art. [*Sha-gal*.]

Chain, ERNST BORIS (1906-), born in Berlin of Russian extraction, fled from Germany to Britain in 1933, and, for his part in the development of penicillin, shared with Fleming and Florey the Nobel 1945 award for medicine.

Charpentier, GUSTAVE, died in 1956.

Cherwell, BARON, born in Sidmouth in 1886, is famed for his work on quantum theory, and on the upper atmosphere. He was Paymaster-General, 1942-5 and 1951-53, when he resumed his professorship. (See p. 211.)

Chevalier, MAURICE, French music-hall artist and film-actor, born at Paris in 1888.

Chiang Kai-shek. During and after the war he allowed corrupt right-wing elements to become dominant in the Kuomintang, and the split with the Communists was intensified. In 1948 he became President of the republic, but in 1949 the Kuomintang collapsed before the Communist advance and Chiang withdrew with the remnant of his Nationalist army to Formosa, there to train new forces and harass the Communist mainland, causing much political consternation thereby among western nations. (See p. 212.)

Chifley, JOSEPH BENEDICT (1885-1951), Australian politician, in early life an engine-driver, and an advocate, was Labour Prime Minister 1945-49.

Chirico, GIORGIO DE (1888-), Italian painter, born at Volo in Greece, was one of the founders of the surrealist school, but afterwards reverted to traditional art. [*Ree-ree-ko*.]

Chou En-lai, Chinese politician, born in 1898 near Shanghai. Educated at an American missionary college in Tientsin, he was imprisoned for rioting in 1919 and thereafter spent some time in Europe, particularly at Paris, and prob-

ably also in Moscow receiving training as a revolutionary. In 1924 he was at Whampoa Military academy in Canton, headquarters of the Kuomintang, as assistant to the Soviet military adviser. He organized the typical Communist revolt which secured Shanghai in 1927, but shortly afterwards, when the Kuomintang turned against the Communists, he was arrested, but escaped to organize further Moscow-inspired insurrections, among them the abortive rising at Canton in the same year. Thereafter he undertook the task of spreading Communist doctrine in the towns, while Mao Tse-tung (q.v.) strengthened the cause in the country districts. The two joined forces in 1931 after Mao had set up his provincial government in the SE. Chou En-lai was largely responsible for persuading Chiang Kai-shek to bury the hatchet temporarily in order to present a united front against Japan, and his knowledge of the West brought him a number of diplomatic missions in the service of Mao Tse-tung. He was made Premier and Foreign Minister in the new Communist government in 1939. [Chou-en-lai.]

Churchill, SIR WINSTON, O.M. (1846), sat for Woodford from 1945. In that year his government fell, but he became Prime Minister again in 1951. He was made a Knight of the Garter in 1953, and he retired from office in 1955, but remained a back-bencher. (See p. 215.)

Chu Teh (1886-), Chinese Communist leader, joined the Communist army in 1927. In 1949, as Commander-in-Chief, he was elected a vice-chairman of the People's Republic of China. [Chou-day.]

Clair, RENÉ (1898-), French film producer, is notable for his light touch and whimsical irony, evident in many successful films, produced at first in France, later in America, including *Sous les Toits de Paris*, *Le Million*, *The Ghost goes West*.

Claudel, PAUL, died in 1955.

Cockcroft, SIR JOHN DOUGLAS (1897-), English physicist, was professor at Cambridge (1939-46), thereafter director of the Atomic Energy Research Establishment of the Ministry of Supply, Nobel Prizeman in physics, 1951. He was awarded the O.M. in 1957.

Cocteau, JEAN (1891-), born at Maisons-Laffitte, the most versatile and perhaps the wittiest of modern French writers, was author of *Parade*, a ballet (1917); the futuristic poems *Cap de Bonne-Espérance* (1918) and the classical *Plain-Chant* (1923); a novel *Les Enfants Terribles* (1929), and a play *Antigone* (1928). He has also produced several revolutionary film treatments of myths and fairy tales, including *La Belle et La Bête*, *Orphée* and *L'éternel retour*. [Kok-tō.]

Colette, SIDONIE-GABRIELLE (1873-1954), French novelist, in collaboration with her first husband, Willy, wrote the amusing *Claudivine* series (1901-07), and later wrote further novels, including *Chéri* (1920), *La Chatte* (1933), &c. [Kol-et.]

Compton, ARTHUR HOLLY (1892-1954), American physicist, was born at Wooster, Ohio. After a distinguished career he became Chancellor of Washington University, St. Louis, in 1945. He was a leading authority on nuclear energy, X-rays, and quantity production of plutonium. He was awarded the Nobel Prize for physics in 1927.

Cook, STANLEY ARTHUR, died in 1949.

Copeau, JACQUES (1879-1949), French theatrical manager, as co-founder of the *Nouvelle Revue Française* in 1908 and manager of the Théâtre du Vieux-Colombier, had a profound influence on French dramatic art. [Kop-ō.]

Copland, AARON (1900-), American composer, is best known for *El Salón Mexico* and his ballet-music (*Billy the Kid*, *Rodeo*, *Appalachian Spring*).

Cornwall, DUKE OF, see ELIZABETH (p. viii).

Costello, JOHN ALOYSIUS (1891-), Irish barrister and statesman, as a leading member of *Fine Gael*, became coalition Prime Minister in the Dail on the defeat of De Valera in 1948. He was defeated by De Valera's party in 1952, but returned as coalition Prime Minister in 1954.

Coty, RENÉ, born 1882. President of France, elected Dec. 1953.

Crane, HAROLD HART (1899-1932), American poet, was born in Garrettsville, Ohio. His most important work is contained in *The White Buildings* (1926) and *The Bridge* (1930).

Cripps, SIR STAFFORD, C.H. (1951), resigned as Chancellor of the Exchequer in 1950, owing to ill health, and died 21st April 1952.

Croce, BENEDETTO, died at Naples 20th November 1952.

Dalcroze. See JACQUES-DALCROZE.

Deeping, GEORGE WARWICK, died in 1950.

De Gasperi, ALClIDE (1881-1954), Italian statesman, born in Trentino, studied at Innsbruck and Vienna, entered parliament in 1911, was imprisoned by Mussolini as an anti-fascist, and thereafter worked in the Vatican library until 1946, when he became Prime Minister of the new republic and remained in office until his death. [Gas'per-ee.]

De la Mare, WALTER, became C.H. in 1948, O.M. in 1953 and in that year published a new volume of lyrics *O Lovely England*. Died in 1956.

Dérain, ANDRÉ, died in 1954.

De Valera, EAMONN, defeated in 1948, was returned to office in 1951, and defeated again in 1954. Life by M. C. Bromage, 1956.

Dewey, JOHN, died 1st June 1952.

Diels, OTTO, German chemist, born 1876 at Hamburg, professor of chemistry at Kiel University 1916-48. With his pupil Kurt Alder, he demonstrated in 1928 the 'diene synthesis' (Diels-Alder reaction), which is of far-reaching importance, especially in the plastics industry. Diels and Alder shared the Nobel Prize for Chemistry in 1950. Diels died in 1954. [Deels.]

Dirac, PAUL ADRIEN MAURICE (1902-), English physicist, was born in Bristol, and in 1932 became professor of mathematics at Cambridge. He has done important work in the field of quantum mechanics. He received the Nobel Prize for physics in 1933.

Dix, OTTO (1891-), German realist painter, was born at Gera-Unternhaus. He is noted for his peasant-life scenes, and for his leadership (1922) of the German 'New Realist' movement.

Dohnanyi, ERNST (ERNO) VON (1877-), Hungarian composer and pianist, known for his opera *The Tower of Voivod* (1922). [Dō-nan-yi.]

Dolmetsch, ARNOLD (1858-1940). British musician, born at Le Mans, France, naturalized

in 1931, known for his revival of interest in early music and early musical instruments, author of *The Interpretation of the Music of the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries*, a standard work.

Domagk, GERHARD (1895-), German biochemist, was born in Brandenburg. He discovered the chemotherapeutic properties of sulphanilamide, and thus ushered in a new age in chemotherapy. [*Dō-mahhk.*]

Dos Passos, JOHN RODERIGO (1896-), American novelist, was born in Chicago. His most important work, a trilogy on American life, is now published under the title *U.S.A.*

Douglas, NORMAN, died 9th February 1952.

Dufy, RAOUL, (1878-1953), French artist, was born at Le Havre, and became a member of the Fauves. He was a brilliant water-colour and gouache painter.

Dulac, EDMUND (1880-1953). French-born, naturalized British artist and book-illustrator.

Dulles, JOHN FOSTER, U.S. statesman, Secretary of State from 1953, born at Washington in 1888, practised law in New York, and from the Hague Conference (1907) onwards has represented his country on innumerable international occasions. [*Dul'is.*]

Dunne, JOHN WILLIAM (1875-1949), English inventor and philosopher, designed the first British military aeroplane (1906-07), and wrote the best-selling philosophical works, *An Experiment with Time* (1927), *The Serial Universe* (1934), and *The New Immortality* (1938).

Du Pont de Nemours, famous French-American family. **PIERRE SAMUEL** (1739-1817), a disciple of Quesnay, after a stormy political life settled in U.S.A. His younger son, **ÉLEUTHÈRE IRÉNÉE**, established (c. 1804) in Wilmington, Ohio, a gunpowder factory which has developed into one of the world's greatest chemical concerns. Samuel Francis Dupont (q.v.) was the son of his brother, **VICTOR MARIE** (1767-1827), who was also an émigré turned businessman.

Duveen, JOSEPH, BARON DUVEEN OF MILLBANK, (1869-1939). English art dealer. A benefactor of the National Gallery, he gifted a gallery for the Elgin marbles.

Eden, Sir (ROBERT) ANTHONY, in 1951 became Foreign Secretary for the third time, was made a K.G. in 1954, and in 1955 succeeded Churchill as Prime Minister. He resigned in Jan. 1957 owing to ill-health following upon the strain of the Suez Canal crisis. (See p. 326.)

Edinburgh, DUKE OF, see MOUNTBATTEN (p. 678), ELIZABETH (pp. 335, ix).

Eijkman, CHRISTIAAN (1858-1930), Dutch physician, was first to produce experimentally a dietary deficiency disease and to propose the conception of 'essential food factors', later called vitamins. He won a Nobel Prize in 1929. [*Ik-mahn.*]

Einioti, LUIGI (1874-), was professor of public finance at Turin (1902-43), senator (1915-45), President of Italy from 1948 to 1955.

Eisenhower, DWIGHT DAVID, re-elected President of the U.S.A. in 1956.

Eisenstein, SERGEI MIKHAILOVICH (1898-1948), Russian film director, powerfully influenced the development of cinema technique by *The Battleship Potemkin* (1925) and later films, including *Alexander Nevski* (1938) and *Ivan the Terrible* (1944). [*I-zen-shiin.*]

Elizabeth, QUEEN, formerly Princess Elizabeth Alexandra Mary (q.v., p. 335), born in London in 1926, was proclaimed Elizabeth II on the death of her father, George VI, on 6th Feb. 1952, and crowned on 2nd June 1953. In Dec. 1952 were announced the styles of the royal title as applicable to the Commonwealth countries, in all of which, including India and Pakistan, the Queen is accepted as Head of the Commonwealth; she is Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland, of Canada, Australia, New Zealand, South Africa, Ceylon, and of her other Realms and Territories. Her husband, formerly Lieut. Philip Mountbatten, R.N. (see p. 678), born in Corfu, was created on the eve of their wedding (20th Nov. 1947) H.R.H. Prince Philip, Duke of Edinburgh. Their son, Prince Charles Philip Arthur George, Duke of Cornwall, was born on 14th Nov. 1948 and is heir-apparent. Their daughter, Princess Anne Elizabeth Alice Louise, born on 15th August 1950, is next in succession.

Éluard, PAUL, pseudonym of EUGÈNE GRINDAL (1895-1952), French poet born at Saint-Denis. He associated himself closely with the surrealist theories of Breton. His first volume appeared in 1926.

Enders, JOHN FRANKLIN, American bacteriologist, born 1897 at West Hartford, Conn. With his principal collaborators, Weller and Robins, he won the 1954 Nobel Prize for medicine and physiology for discoveries concerning the virus of poliomyelitis.

Ernst, MAX (1894-), painter, was born at Brühl, near Cologne. After studying philosophy at Bonn, he turned to painting, and in 1918 founded, at Cologne, the German Dada group. Later still, at Paris, with Éluard and Breton, he participated in the surrealist movement. He settled in the U.S.A. in 1941.

Evans, DAME EDITH (MARY), English actress, made her first appearance on the stage in 1912. She subsequently played many leading rôles in the theatre and turned to films in 1948. She was created D.B.E. in 1946.

Faisal II (1935-), King of Iraq since 1939 under a regency until 1953.

Farjeon, J. J., died in 1955.

Farnol, JOHN JEFFREY (1878-1952), author of *The Broad Highway* (1910), *The Amateur Gentleman* and other fiction, lived 1902-10 in America and painted scenery for a New York theatre.

Faruk, abdicated in 1952. See NEGUIB (Supplement, p. xv).

Faulkner or Falkner, WILLIAM (1897-), was born in Mississippi. His work, which places him at the head of contemporary American novelists, consists of a closely related series of novels, of highly involved syntax, dealing with the problems, and particularly with the colour problem, of an imaginary Southern state from the days of the early settlers till contemporary times. He was awarded the Nobel Prize for literature for 1949.

Fellowes, EDMUND HORACE, died in 1951.

Fermi, ENRICO (1901-54), Italian nuclear physicist, born at Rome, was professor of physics there, at Columbia University (1939) and Chicago (1946). In 1942 he constructed the first 'atomic pile.' He won the Nobel Prize for physics in 1938.

Ferrier, KATHLEEN (1912-54; C.B.E. 1953) singer, born in Lancashire, considered one of the greatest contraltos of all time, especially in oratorio.

Firbank, ARTHUR ANNESLEY RONALD (1886-1926), English novelist, born in London, wrote short witty, *recherché* novels on negro and Catholic themes, among them *Caprice* (1917), *The Flower Beneath the Foot* (1922), and *Prancing Nigger* (1924).

Fitzgerald, FRANCIS SCOTT KEY (1896-1940), American novelist, was born in St. Paul, Minnesota. He captured the spirit of the twenties — 'The Jazz Age' — in *The Great Gatsby* (1925), his best-known book. Other novels include *The Beautiful and the Damned* and *The Last Tycoon*.

Flaherty, ROBERT (1884-1951), American film producer, brought documentary films to the fore with *Nanook of the North* (1922) and *Moana* (1926). His last success was *Louisiana Story*.

Fleming, SIR ALEXANDER, died in 1955.

Florey, SIR HOWARD WALTER (1898-), born at Adelaide, professor of pathology at Oxford from 1935, with Chain worked on penicillin, and shared the Nobel Medicine Prize for 1945.

Fonteyn, DAME MARGOT (1910-), English prima ballerina, after education in China and the U.S.A. joined the Sadler's Wells Ballet in 1934. Coming to the fore as 'Giselle' in 1937, she has since taken leading parts in many ballets. She was created D.B.E. in 1956.

Forster, EDWARD MORGAN (1879-), C.H. (1953), novelist and critic, member of the one-time Bloomsbury Circle, has written remarkably few novels to justify the high place he holds among contemporary writers, yet his clear style, his unheroic attitude, his concern with simple human relations and his anti-puritanism justify the respect in which he has been held for half a century. *Howards End* (1910) and *A Passage to India* (1924) have perhaps more profoundly influenced contemporary English writing than any other books of the twentieth century. Other works include *The Longest Journey* (1907), *A Room with a View* (1908), and *The Eternal Moment* (1928).

Fraser, PETER, Prime Minister of New Zealand (1940-49), died on 12th December 1950.

Freeman, WALTER (1895-), American neurologist, was born at Philadelphia. He is a leading expert on neurosurgery, and developed the operation of prefrontal lobotomy, which is used in the relief of manic-depression.

Frenssen, GUSTAV, died in 1945.

Friese-Greene, WILLIAM (1855-1921), British pioneer of the motion-picture, was born in Bristol. His first successful picture, using celluloid film, was shown in public in 1890, in which year his invention was patented. His experiments included three-dimensional and colour cinematography. He died almost penniless.

Friesz, ÉMILE OTHON, died in 1949.

Fry, CHRISTOPHER, English playwright, born in Bristol in 1907, has won success with his verse plays — *A Phoenix too Frequent*, *The Lady's not for Burning*, *Venus Observed*, *Ring Round the Moon*, *A Sleep of Prisoners*, *The Dark is Light Enough*, etc.

Funk, CASIMIR (1884-), biochemist, born in Warsaw, naturalised American, became known for his contribution to the study of vitamins, which he named. [*Foongk*.]

Garbo, GRETA (stage name of GRETA LOVISA GUSTAFSSON), film actress, born in Stockholm, after success in a Swedish film, *Gosta Berling*, went to the U.S.A. and made her name known by many films.

Geiger, HANS (1882-), was born at Neustadt a.d. Haardt, in the Palatinate. See p. 400.

George VI, died 6th February 1952.

Ghulam Mohammed, born 1895. Governor-General of Pakistan, 1951-55.

Giauque, WILLIAM FRANCIS (1895-), American chemist, became professor in the University of California in 1934. In 1929 he took part in the discovery of the existence of isotopes of oxygen, and he later developed the adiabatic demagnetisation method for the production of very low temperatures. He was a Nobel laureate in 1949. [*Jee-ék*.]

Gide, ANDRÉ, died on 21st February 1951.

Gielgud, SIR (ARTHUR) JOHN (1904-), English actor and producer, made his name in *The Constant Nymph* (1926), and *The Good Companions* (1931), and became a leading Shakespearean actor of the British theatre; he was knighted in 1953. A grand-nephew of Ellen Terry. [*Gil-good*.]

Gigli, BENIAMINO, operatic and concert tenor singer, born 20th March 1890 at Recanati, studied at Rome. [*Jee-lee*.]

Giraudoux, JEAN (1882-1944), French novelist and playwright, born at Bellac, in the first part of his life wrote highly imaginative novels: *Provinciales* (1909), *Suzanne et le Pacifique* (1921), *Siegfried et le Limousin* (1922), *Bella* (1926). In 1928 he began writing for the stage with great success: *Amphitryon 38* (1929), *Judith* (1931), *Intermezzo* (1933), *Odine* (1939), *Sodome et Gomorrhe* (1943). [*Zhee-ró-doo*.]

Goldwyn, SAMUEL (1882-), American film producer, was born, a Jew, in Warsaw. Founder of the Goldwyn Pictures Corporation, later associated with the Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer Corporation, he advanced the film industry artistically by inducing famous authors and actors to enter it.

Gottwald, KLEMENT (1896-1953). President of Czechoslovakia. Of peasant origin, he was Secretary-general of the Slovak Communist party from 1929, and in 1946 became Prime Minister in the coalition government. He was a leading organizer of the 1948 communist coup which led to the liquidation and continued suppression of all political opposition and to the downfall of Dr. Benes (q.v.) whom he succeeded in the same year. [*Got-vall*.]

Graham, BILLY (WILLIAM FRANKLIN), born 1918. American evangelist, celebrated for highly organized revivalist campaigns not only in the U.S.A. but in Britain, as at Harringay (1954) and Glasgow (1955).

Gram, HANS CHRISTIAN JOACHIM (1853-1938), Danish bacteriologist, established in 1884 a testing method for bacteria, distinguishing the Gram-positive from the Gram-negative.

Graziani, RODOLFO, died in 1955.

Greene, GRAHAM (1904-), English novelist, has written books largely influenced by his Roman Catholic faith: *Brighton Rock* (1938), *The Power and the Glory* (1940), *The Heart of the Matter* (1948), *The End of the Affair* (1951), *The Quiet American* (1956); also stories for children.

Grierson, JOHN (1898-), British producer of documentary films, made his name in 1929 by *Drifters*, which led the way to the development of documentaries. From 1948-50 he was Controller of film activities in the Central Office of Information.

Griffith, DAVID LEWELYN WARK (1875-1948), American film director, was a pioneer in the art of the cinema, famous chiefly for his *Birth of a Nation* (1915) and *Intolerance*.

Gris, JUAN (1887-1927), painter, was born in Madrid. He studied art there till 1906, when he moved to Paris. He allied himself with the Cubists, especially, from 1913 on, with Picasso. He died at Paris.

Gronchi, GIOVANNI, Italian politician, was born in Pisa in 1887. He played an important part in the organisation of trade unionism in Italy, and was one of the founders of the Italian Popular Party. He held various political posts until 1923, when he retired from public life for the duration of Fascism. In 1942 he again became a political figure, and was President of the Chamber of Deputies from its foundation in 1948 until elected as President of Italy in 1955.

Gulbenkian, CALOUSTE SARKIS (1869-1955), oil magnate and patron of the arts, born in Armenia. A naturalised Briton, he lived in Portugal from 1942 until his death. In his will he provided for the establishment of a foundation for the support on an international basis of artistic, scientific, educational, and charitable causes.

Gustav V, KING OF SWEDEN, died in 1950.

Guthrie, WILLIAM TYRONE (1900-), theatrical producer, has been administrator of Covent Garden Opera, and director of the Old Vic Theatre Company.

Hammar skjöld, DAG HJALMAR (1905-), Secretary-General of U.N.O. from 1953, son of a former Prime Minister of Sweden, was lecturer at Uppsala before entering the Swedish civil service. [*Hammer-skild*.]

Hamsun, KNUT, died 19th February 1952.

Hannay, JAMES OWEN. Died in 1950.

Harlamov, ALEXIS, born about 1849, died about 1900.

Harmsworth, CECIL. Died in 1948.

Harrison, JANE ELLEN (1850-1928), classical scholar and anthropologist, lectured on classical archaeology at Newnham College. Her most important works are the *Prolegomena to the Study of Greek Religion* and *Themis, a study of the social origins of Greek Religion*.

Hartmann, NICOLAI, German philosopher, was born in Riga in 1882. His philosophy, compounded from neo-Kantianism and Husserl's phenomenology, is expressed in, among others, his *Grundzüge einer Metaphysik der Erkenntnis* (1921) and *Ethik* (1925).

Hatoyama, ICHIRO (1883-), has been Prime Minister of Japan since 1954.

Hearst, WILLIAM RANDOLPH, died in 1951.

Heaviside, OLIVER (1850-1925), English physicist, was born in London, and died at Torquay. He made important advances in the study of electrical communications, and suggested the existence of an ionised gaseous layer (Heaviside layer) capable of reflecting radio waves.

Hedin, SVEN, died 26th November 1952.

Heisenberg, WERNER KARL (1901-), German physicist, the founder of quantum mechanics, is known for his work on atomic structure and his principle of indeterminacy. He won a Nobel Prize in 1932, was professor in Leipzig and Berlin, and (1942-45) director of the Max Planck Institute, Göttingen. [*Hi'-zen-berg*.]

Helpmann, ROBERT MURRAY (1909-), dancer and Shakespearian actor, born in South Australia, was first dancer of the Sadler's Wells Ballet in 1933-50. His choreographic work includes *Miracle in the Gorbals*, *Adam Zero*, and *Red Shoes*.

Hemingway, ERNEST, won the Nobel Prize for literature in 1954.

Hench, PHILIP SHOWALTER, American physician, born at Pittsburgh in 1896. Head of the department of rheumatism at the Mayo Clinic (Rochester) from 1926, he discovered *cortisone*, and shared the Nobel Prize for medicine in 1950 with Kendall and Reichstein.

Hergesheimer, JOSEPH, died in 1954.

Hess, WALTER RUDOLF (1881-), physiologist, born in Frauenfeld, professor of physiology at Zurich (1917-51), did much important research on the nervous system, and developed methods of stimulating localised areas of the brain by means of needle electrodes. He was awarded the Nobel Prize for medicine for 1949.

Heuss, THEODOR (1884-), German statesman, was a professor of political science and a critic of the Nazi régime. In 1949, as leader of the Free Democratic Party, he was elected President of the German Federal Republic; he was re-elected in 1954.

Hichens, ROBERT SMYTHE, died in 1950.

Hillary, SIR EDMUND, New Zealand bee-keeper and mountaineer, with the Sherpa Tensing Norkey reached the summit of Mt. Everest on 29th May 1953. He was awarded a knighthood eight days later.

Hinshelwood, SIR CYRIL (1897-), English chemist, since 1937 Dr Lee's Professor of Chemistry at Oxford. P.R.S. 1955- . For work on chemical kinetics he was awarded, jointly with Semenov (q.v.), the 1956 Nobel Prize for Chemistry.

Hiss, ALGER, U.S. State Department official, in New York stood trial twice (1949, 1950) on a charge of perjury in connexion with the alleged passing of secret documents to one Whittaker Chambers, and was sentenced to five years' imprisonment.

Ho Chi-minh, Vietnamese political leader, born 1892 in north Annam. A Moscow-trained communist, he placed himself at the head of the Vietminh independence movement in 1941, and between 1946 and 1954 directed the successful military operations against the French.

Holland, SIDNEY GEORGE (1893-), C.H. (1951), New Zealand politician, born in Greendale, Canterbury, was managing director of an engineering company before taking up politics. Entering Parliament as a member of the National Party in 1935, he became Prime Minister in 1949.

Hopetoun. The second MARQUESS OF LINLITHGOW died in 1952. (See p. 503.)

Horthy de Nagybánya, NIKOLAUS, died in 1957.

Hughes, WILLIAM MORRIS, died in 1952.

Hunt, SIR HENRY CECIL JOHN, colonel in the British Army, born in 1910, after much military and mountaineering service in India and Europe, in 1953 led the first successful expedition to Everest (see HILLARY), and was knighted.

Hyde, DOUGLAS. Died in 1949.

Ibert, JACQUES (1890–), French composer of operas, ballets, and much incidental music, born in Paris. [*Ee-bayr.*]

Ibn Saud, ABDUL AZIZ, died in 1953.

Inge, WILLIAM RALPH, died in 1954.

Ipatiev, VLADIMIR (1867–1953), Russian chemist, who settled in U.S.A. in 1931, did important work in catalytic chemistry. [*I-pat'yef.*]

Ireland, JOHN (1879–), English composer, between the wars a prominent member of the English musical renaissance, is best known for his orchestral rhapsody *Maiden* (1921), piano concerto (1930), *These Things Shall Be* (1937) for chorus and orchestra, and song settings of poems by Hardy, Massfield, Housman, and others. See ALEXANDER IRELAND, p. 521.

Isherwood, CHRISTOPHER WILLIAM BRADSHAW (1904–), English author, has written several plays, in collaboration with W. H. Auden: *The Dog Beneath the Skin* (1935), *Ascent of F6* (1937); also novels: *Goodbye to Berlin* (1939), *Prater Violets* (1945), &c.

Ives, FREDERICK EUGENE (1856–1937), American inventor, born in Litchfield, Conn., experimented with the possibilities of photography as a means of illustration, and invented (1878) and improved (1885) the half-tone process.

Jacob, VIOLET (1863–1946), Scottish authoress, born in Montrose, wrote *Songs of Angus* (1915), *More Songs of Angus* (1918).

Jaques-Dalcroze, ÉMILE, died in 1951.

Jensen, JOHANNES VILHELM, was a Nobel prizeman in 1950, and died that year.

Joad, CYRIL EDWIN MITCHINSON (1891–1953), populariser of philosophy, was in the Civil Service 1914–30, then reader in philosophy in Birkbeck College, London. He wrote many works. [*Joad.*]

Johnson, AMY (1903–41), British airwoman, in 1930 was the first woman to make a solo flight from England to Australia. In the next two years she made record flights to India, Japan, and South Africa. She was drowned after baling out over the Thames estuary.

Joliot-Curie, IRÈNE (see p. 267), died in 1956.

Jouvet, LOUIS (1887–1951), French actor, after being director of the Comédie des Champs-Élysées from 1927, became director of the Théâtre de l'Athénée in 1934. [*Zhou-vay.*]

Kagawa, TOYOHIKO, Japanese missionary and writer, born in 1888. After studying at Princeton university, he returned to Japan, where his work in the fields of social reform and evangelism has made him one of the great figures of modern Christianity.

Kalinin, MIKHAIL IVANOVICH (1875–1946), was President of the Soviet Central Executive Com-

mittee (1919–38), and of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet (1938–46). [*Kah-lee'-nin.*]

Kandinsky, VASILY (1866–1944), painter, was born in Moscow. He spent his childhood in Italy, and his early work was done in Paris. After a stay (1914–21) in Russia, where he founded the Russian Academy and became head of the Museum of Modern Art, he spent a few years in charge of the Weimar Bauhaus. From 1923 on he lived in Paris. An individual painter, who developed his own abstract theories, he exercised great influence on young European artists.

Kaye-Smith, SHEILA, died in 1956.

Keith, SIR ARTHUR, died in 1955.

Kelly, SIR GERALD, K.C.V.O. (1955). British artist (*P.P.R.A.*), born in 1879.

Kenney, ELIZABETH (1886–1954). Australian nursing sister, renowned for her method of treating poliomyelitis.

Keyes, SYDNEY (1922–43). English poet, born at Dartford, Kent, was killed in Tunisia in April 1943. His first book of poems, *The Iron Laurel*, was published in 1942, and his second, *The Cruel Solstice*, in 1944, in which year he was posthumously awarded the Hawthornden prize.

Khachaturian, ARAM, Russian composer, student of folk songs, and authority on oriental music, born at Tiflis in 1903. His compositions include two symphonies, concertos, &c.

King, WILLIAM LYON MACKENZIE, died on 22nd July 1950.

Klee, PAUL (1879–1940), painter, was born at Münchenbuchsee, near Bern. He painted, travelled, and taught in many countries. His paintings, which convey something of the fantasy of the subconscious, are marked by an exquisite sense of scale, colour, and form. In 1933 Klee was forced by the Nazis to leave the Düsseldorf Academy. He died at Locarno. His painting and aesthetic have deeply influenced both contemporary painting and art criticism. [*Klay.*]

Kodály, ZOLTÁN (1882–), Hungarian composer born at Kecskemet, studied in Budapest Conservatoire where he became professor. He is best known for his *Háry János* suite and his many choral compositions and especially for his *Psalmus Hungaricus* and *Te Deum*. [*Ko'-dal-y'.*]

Koestler, ARTHUR (1905–), novelist, born in Budapest, worked as a foreign correspondent till 1939. After losing faith in Russian Communism, he became its bitter opponent, and out of his internal conflict of mind wrote a brilliant, mature novel, *Darkness at Noon* (1940). He lives in England.

Kokoschka, OSKAR (1886–), Austrian painter, designer and dramatist, was born in Pöchlarn, near Vienna. He is a leading expressionist, who, from 1918–24, was professor at the Dresden Academy. He lived and painted for a time in London.

Korda, SIR ALEXANDER, film producer, born in Hungary in 1893, creator of London Film Productions, and of Denham studios. His pictures include *The Private Lives of Henry VIII*, *Rembrandt*, and *The Third Man*. He was knighted in 1942 and died in 1956.

Kotalawala, SIR JOHN, K.B.E. (1948), Sinhalese statesman, born 1896, educated at Colombo and Cambridge University, became leader of the House of Representatives in 1952, and Prime Minister of Ceylon in 1953.

Krebs, HANS ADOLF, German-British physiologist, born in 1900 at Hildesheim, winner (with Lipmann) of the Nobel Prize for physiology and medicine in 1953 for researches into metabolic processes.

Křenek, ERNST, Czech-Jewish composer born in Vienna in 1900, became eventually professor at Vassar College, New York. He has written operas and symphonies, and his style ranges from austere counterpoint to jazz (as in his famous *Jonny spielt auf*, Leipzig 1927). [Křenek'ek.]

Krushev, NIKITA (1894-), Russian politician, was born near Kursk, son of a Ukrainian miner. A Communist party member from 1918, he succeeded Malenkov in 1953 as Secretary-General of the party.

Lauder, SIR HARRY. Died in 1950.

Lawrence, ERNEST ORLANDO (1901-), American physicist, born in Canton, S. Dakota, in 1930, built the first cyclotron for the production of high energy particles. He gained the Nobel Prize for physics in 1939.

Lebrun, ALBERT, President of France 1932-49, died on 6th March 1950.

Léger, FERNAND (1881-1955), painter, was born in Argentan. He helped to form the cubist movement, but later developed his own 'aesthetic of the machine.' He worked in New York and in Paris.

Lehmbruck, WILHELM (1881-1919), German sculptor and illustrator, was born in Meidensich near Duisburg, and committed suicide in Berlin. He was early influenced by Maillol, and later produced expressionist sculpture, specialising in elongated and exaggerated female torsos.

Leopold III of BELGIUM, abdicated 16th July 1951. (See p. 585.)

Lewis, ALUN (1915-44), English poet, born in S. Wales, was killed in Arakan. His poetry is contained in *Raiders' Dawn* (1942) and *Ha! Ha! the Trumpets* (1944).

Lewis, CECEL DAY, became Professor of Poetry at Oxford in 1951. (See p. 589.)

Lewis, JOHN LLEWELLYN (1880-), American labour leader, born in Iowa, has been President of the United Mine Workers' Union since 1920. In 1935 he formed a combination of unions, the Congress of Industrial Organisations, of which he was President till 1940.

Lewis, SINCLAIR.] Died in Rome in 1951.

Liaquat Ali Khan (1895-1951), Pakistani statesman, after leaving Oxford became a member of the Inner Temple. He joined the Moslem League in 1923, and became Prime Minister of Pakistan in 1947. He was assassinated in 1951.

Lie, TRYGVE, resigned in 1953. See his *In the Cause of Peace* (1954). (See p. 590.)

Lipmann, FRITZ ALBERT, German-American biochemist, born in 1899 at Königsberg, professor of biochemistry at Harvard from 1949. He has done notable work on the vitamin-B complex. His discovery of 'coenzyme A' brought him a Nobel Prize for physiology and medicine (jointly with Krebs, q.v.) in 1953.

Litvinov, MAXIM (1876-1951), Soviet politician born, a Polish Jew, in Russian Poland. He early joined in revolutionary activities and was exiled to Siberia, but escaped. From 1941-42 he was

Ambassador to the U.S.A., and from 1942-46 Vice-minister of Foreign Affairs.

Lorca, FEDERICO GARCÍA (1899-1936), Spanish poet, was born in Fuente Vaqueros, and was killed, by design or misunderstanding, early in the Spanish Civil War at Granada. His gypsy songs—*Canciones* (1927) and *Romancero Gitano* (1928 and 1935)—reveal a classical control of imagery, rhythm and emotion. He wrote, also, several successful plays.

Lowther, JAMES WILLIAM, VISCOUNT ULLSWATER, died in 1949.

Lumière, AUGUSTE, died in 1954.

Lynd, ROBERT (1879-1949), Irish essayist and critic, born in Belfast, was for many years literary editor of the *Neues Chronicle*, and left numerous volumes of essays.

Lysenko, TROFIM DENISOVICH (1898-), Russian biologist, born in Karlovka (Ukraine), president (1938-56) of the Academy of Agricultural Sciences. His development of Michurin's ideas on vernalisation, inheritability of acquired characters, &c., aroused controversy.

MacArthur, DOUGLAS, was appointed supreme commander of the U.N. Forces in Korea in June 1950. He was relieved of all his overseas appointments in April 1951. He failed of nomination for the American presidency in 1952.

Macdiarmid, HUGH (1892-), is the pseudonym of Christopher Murray Grieve, Scottish poet, born in Dumfriesshire. Nationalist in outlook, he writes mostly in Lallans, or broad Scots, as in *Sangschaw*, *Penny Wheep*, and *A Kist of Whistles*. [Mak-dayr-mid.]

McEwen, SIR JOHN BLACKWOOD. Died in 1948.

Mach, ERNST (1838-1916), Austrian physicist and philosopher, born in Turas, Moravia, died near Munich. He carried out pioneer work on supersonic projectiles, and the system (Mach numbers) based on his results has proved of great importance in supersonic flight. In the field of epistemology Mach laid the foundations of logical positivism.

Mackenzie, COMPTON, was knighted in 1952.

Mackintosh, CHARLES RENNIE (1868-1928), Scottish architect, was born in Glasgow and died in London. He exercised considerable influence on European design.

Macmillan, HAROLD (1894-), British politician, son of Maurice Macmillan of the famous publishing house, educated at Eton and at Balliol College, Oxford, M.P. for Stockton-on-Tees in 1924-29 and 1931-45, and for Bromley, Kent, from 1945. After a successful term of office as Minister of Housing in Churchill's 1951 government he became Minister of Defence in 1954, and was Foreign Secretary and subsequently Chancellor of the Exchequer under Sir Anthony Eden. In the latter capacity he introduced the controversial Premium Bond scheme. He succeeded as Prime Minister after Sir Anthony's resignation owing to failing health in Jan. 1957.

McMillan, EDWIN MATTHEW, American physical chemist, born 1907 in California, professor of physics at the University of California from 1946, awarded (with Seaborg) the 1951 Nobel Prize for chemistry for his part in the discovery of the transuranic elements.

Maeterlinck, COUNT MAURICE, died in 1949.

Makarios III, ARCHBISHOP, Cypriot religious and political leader, was born (Michael Mouskos) near Paphos in 1913. Made a bishop in 1948 and archbishop of Cyprus in 1950, he led the movement for self-determination and union with Greece (*Enosis*), and in 1956 was deported to the Seychelles by the British authorities.

Malan, DANIEL FRANÇOIS, (1874-), a clergyman and journalist, member of the Nationalist party, was Prime Minister of South Africa from 1949 until 1954, and vigorously pushed his policy of racial segregation (apartheid) with disfranchisement of Africans. [*Ma-lon'*]

Malenkov, GEORGI MAKSIMILIANOVICH, born in 1902 at Orenburg, rose rapidly from 1941, became a deputy prime minister of the U.S.S.R. in 1946, and succeeded Stalin in 1953. In Feb. 1955 Malenkov suddenly resigned, pleading inadequate experience and admitting responsibility for the failure of Soviet agricultural policy. He was succeeded by Marshal Bulganin (q.v.) and relegated to the office of Minister for Electrical Power Stations. [*Ma-lyen-kof*].

Malipiero, FRANCESCO, Italian composer born in 1882 at Venice, has written much symphonic music in a highly characteristic style and has edited Monteverde. [*Mal-i-pyay'ro*].

Malraux, ANDRÉ (1901-), French writer, born in Paris, is known for his novels, which constitute a dramatic meditation on human destiny, as in *Les Conquérants* (1928), *La Condition Humaine* (1933), and *L'Espoir* (1933). [*Mal-ro'*].

Mann, HEINRICH, died in 1950, THOMAS in 1955.

Mannerheim, BARON CARL GUSTAF EMIL (1867-1952), Finnish field-marshal, commanded the Finnish army in 1918, defended his country against the Russians in 1939, was President of Finland 1944-46.

Mansbridge, ALBERT (1878-1952), C.H. (1931), born at Gloucester, founded the Workers' Educational Association (1903).

Mao Tse-tung, Chinese Communist leader, first president (1949) of the People's Republic of China, was born in 1893 in Hunan, the son of a peasant farmer. Educated at Changsha, he went in 1918 to the university of Peking, where as a library assistant he studied the works of Marx and others and helped to found the Chinese Communist party. Thereafter he set up a Chinese Soviet Republic in S.E. China, defying the attacks of Chiang Kai-shek's forces until 1934, when he and his followers were obliged to uproot themselves and undertake an arduous and circuitous 'long march' to N.W. China. From his headquarters in Yenan he resisted the Japanese, and on their collapse issued forth to shatter the Nationalist régime of Chiang Kai-shek and proclaim the People's Republic of China in Peking in September 1949. The communism of Mao Tse-tung, with its emphasis on the peasants, though allied with that of Russia, is neither modelled on it nor dominated by it: it is set forth in his *New Democracy* (1940). Other writings include *On a Prolonged War* and *The New Stage*. [*Ma'h'-dse-doo'ng'*].

Maritain, JACQUES, became professor of philosophy at Princeton in 1948. (See p. 632.)

Marshall, GENERAL GEORGE CATLETT, won the 1953 Nobel Peace Prize. (See p. 635.)

Martinu, BOHUSLAV (1890-), Czech composer (operas, orchestral and symphonic works, &c.) in modern idiom, in America since 1940.

Mary, queen consort of George V, died 24th March 1953.

Mason, ALFRED EDWARD WOODLEY, died in 1948.

Massey, VINCENT, Canadian statesman and diplomat, born in 1887 in Toronto, Canadian minister in Washington (1926-30), High Commissioner in London (1935-46), became Governor-General of Canada in 1952.

Masters, EDGAR LEE, died in 1950.

Matisse, HENRI, died in 1954.

Mauriac, FRANÇOIS. Nobel Prize for literature, 1952.

Maurras, CHARLES, died 16th November 1952.

Médtnér, NIKOLAI (1879-1951), Russian composer and pianist of German descent, lived in the West from 1922.

Mencken, HENRY LOUIS (1880-1956), American philologist, editor and satirist, was born in Baltimore. In 1924 he founded the *American Mercury*. His great work, *The American Language*, was first published in 1918.

Mendelsohn, ERICH (1887-1953), German architect (naturalized British subject since 1938), was born in Allenstein. A leading exponent of functionalism, his most famous work includes the Einstein Tower at Potsdam and the Hebrew University at Jerusalem.

Menderes, ADNAN, Turkish statesman, born near Aydin in 1899. Though educated for the law, he became a farmer, entered politics in 1932, at first in opposition, then with the party in power under Kemal Atatürk. In 1945 he became one of the leaders of the new Democratic party and was made Prime Minister when it came to power.

Mendès-France, PIERRE, born 1907. French statesman, entered parliament in 1932 as a Radical. In 1941 he made a daring escape from imprisonment in Vichy France and came to England to join the Free French forces. After a short time as Minister for National Economy under de Gaulle in 1945, he became prominent on the opposition side, and in June 1954 succeeded M. Laniel as Prime Minister. At a troubled period he handled France's foreign affairs with more firmness and decision than most of his immediate predecessors, but just when the government was beginning to show an unwonted semblance of stability it was defeated on its North African policy, and he resigned in Feb. 1955.

Menuhin, YEHUDI (1916-). American violinist, born in New York, at the age of seven appeared as soloist with the San Francisco Symphony Orchestra, and has since won international renown. [*Men'poo-in*].

Menzies, ROBERT GORDON (1894-), Australian politician, was Liberal Prime Minister 1939-41, and again became Premier in 1949.

Merezhkowsky, ZINAIDA (HIPPIUS), died in 1945.

Michelson, ALBERT ABRAHAM (1852-1931), American physicist, born in Strelna, Germany (now Poland), died in Pasadena. He was awarded the Nobel Prize for physics in 1907. His famous experiment, with Morley, on ether drift, and his

calculations of the velocity of light paved the way for Einstein's theories. [*Mikel-son.*]

Milhaud, DARIUS (1892-), French composer, was born in Aix-en-Provence, and taught at Mills College, Calif. (1940-47), and afterwards in Paris. He was originally a member of 'The Six,' a group which included Honegger and Poulenc. He has composed opera and ballet based on works by Claudel, Cocteau, Jammes, and Supervielle. [*Meel-6.*]

Millay, EDNA ST. VINCENT, died in 1950.

Mille, PIERRE, died in 1941.

Milles, CARL, Swedish sculptor, born near Uppsala in 1875, executed monuments and fountains in Sweden, U.S.A., &c., died in 1955.

Millikan, ROBERT ANDREWS, died in 1954.

Milne, A. A., died in 1956.

Mindszenty, CARDINAL JOSZEF (1892-), Roman Catholic Primate of Hungary who in 1949 was sentenced by the Hungarian Government to life imprisonment on charges of treason and espionage. His release, on grounds of age and ill-health, was obtained in 1955.

Modigliani, AMEDEO (1884-1920), Italian painter, was born in Leghorn, and died in Paris, where he had lived since 1906. His early portraiture developed into a personal style, using flat mass and hard outline. [*Me-deel-ya'-nee.*]

Moeran, ERNEST JOHN (1895-1950), composer, was born in Osterley near London. He studied at the Royal College of Music. Among his best-known works are the *Symphony in G minor* (1938), *Sinfonietta for Orchestra* (1945), and the *Cello Sonata* (1947). He was drowned in Ireland in December 1950. [*Me'-er-an.*]

Molotov was Foreign Minister 1946-49, and again from 1953 until he became Minister of State Control in 1956. (See p. 665.)

Moniz, ANTONIO EGAS (1874-), Portuguese neurosurgeon and diplomat, introduced the operation of prefrontal lobotomy for relief of schizophrenia. He was awarded the Nobel Prize for medicine in 1949.

Monnet, JEAN, French statesman and economist, born in 1888 at Cognac, abandoned the family business (cognac) to devote almost his whole life to problems of supply and reconstruction. In 1952 he became President of the European Coal and Steel High Authority. (*Mon-ay.*)

Montale, EUGENIO (1896-), Italian poet, was born in Genoa. He is the leading poet of the modern Italian 'hermetic' school.

Montessori, MARIA, died 6th May 1952.

Montgomery, VISCOUNT, in 1951, became Deputy Supreme Allied Commander in Europe.

Moore, HENRY (1898-), English sculptor, was born in Yorkshire. Although his earliest work of importance appeared in 1921, it was after two years' study in France and Italy (1924-26), where he was influenced by Arp and Picasso, that he developed into a major figure. Moore is predominantly interested in the spatial quality of sculpture, an effect often achieved by the piercing of his figures.

Morgan, CHARLES (1894-), English author, after serving in the Navy was for a time dramatic critic of *The Times*. His works include novels, notably *The Fountain* (1932), *Sparkenbroke* (1936), *The Judge's Story* (1947), *The River Line* (1949); and essays, *Reflections in a Mirror*. All his writing is marked by subtlety of thought, grace of style, and a sensitive imagination.

Morley, EDWARD WILLIAMS (1888-1923), American chemist and physicist, born at Newark, N.J., professor in Cleveland, Ohio, is best remembered for his classic collaboration with Michelson (q.v., *supra*).

Morrison, HERBERT STANLEY (1888-), C.H. (1951). English labour statesman, became an M.P. in 1923, Chairman of the Labour Party in 1928, Leader of the London County Council in 1934, Home Secretary in 1940, Lord President of the Council in 1945, and Foreign Secretary (for a few months) in 1951.

Moscicki, IGNACY, died 1st October 1941.

Mossadegh, DR. MOHAMMED, Persian statesman, born about 1880 in Tehran, obtained his doctorate of laws in Neuchâtel in 1914, held office in Persia in the 1920's, returned to politics in 1944, and directed his attack on the Anglo-Iranian Oil Co., which, by his Oil Nationalisation Act of 1951 (in which year he became Prime Minister), he claimed to have expropriated. His government was overthrown by a Royalist uprising in 1953, and he was imprisoned. He was released in 1956.

Muller, HERMANN JOSEPH (1890-), American biologist, born in New York, has held academic appointments in Moscow (1933-37), Edinburgh (1938-40), and Indiana (from 1945), and is one of the great authorities on genes. He was awarded the Nobel Prize for physiology in 1946.

Müller, PAUL (1900-), Swiss chemist, in 1939 synthesised D.D.T. and demonstrated its insecticidal properties, for which he gained the Nobel Prize for medicine in 1948.

Munch, EDVARD (1866-1944), outstanding Norwegian painter, was born at Løten (near Hamar), a nephew of the historian PETER ANDREAS MUNCH (1810-63). He was much influenced by German expressionist painting.

Munnings, SIR ALFRED, P.R.A. 1944-49, also wrote ballads and an autobiography (1950-2), and fell foul of contemporary movements in an after-dinner speech.

Munthe, AXEL (1857-1949), born at Oskarshamn, was a Swedish court physician, lived much in Capri, and wrote a fantastic autobiography, *The Story of San Michele* (1929).

Murray, CHARLES (1864-1941), Scottish poet of the N.E. Doric, born at Alford, Aberdeenshire, is remembered especially for his *Hamewith* (1900). Much of his life was spent as an engineer in South Africa.

Nasser, GAMAL ABDEL, Egyptian political leader, born 1918. As an army officer with bitter experience of the mismanaged Palestine campaign of 1948, he became dissatisfied with the inefficiency and corruption of the Faruk régime, and founded the military Junta which encompassed its downfall. Chief power behind the coup of 1952, he was mainly responsible for the rise to power of Gen. Neguib (q.v.); but tension between the two, as a result of Neguib's suspected dictatorial ambitions, culminated in Nasser's assumption of the premiership in April 1954 and of presidential powers in November 1954, when Neguib was deposed. Nasser was officially elected President in June 1956, and his almost immediate action in expropriating the Suez Canal led to a state of tension in the Middle East which culminated in Israel's invasion of the Sinai Peninsula, Anglo-French intervention, and Egypt's blocking of the canal.

Neguib, MOHAMMED, Egyptian leader, born in 1901, was general of an army division when in July 1952 he carried out a *coup d'état* in Cairo which banished King Faruk and initiated the 'Egyptian Revolution.' Taking first the offices of commander-in-chief and Prime Minister, he abolished the monarchy in 1953 and became president of the republic, but was deposed in 1954. [Ne-geeb']

Nernst, WALTHER HERMANN (1864-1941), German physical chemist, was born in Briesen in W. Prussia and died in Berlin. Nernst became Professor of Chemistry in Göttingen (1891) and in Berlin (1905). In 1933 he became director of the Berlin Physical Institute. In 1906 he proposed the heat theorem (third law of thermodynamics). He also investigated the specific heat of solids at low temperature in connection with quantum theory, and proposed the atom chain-reaction theory in photochemistry. He was awarded the Nobel Prize for chemistry for 1920.

Nethersole, OLGA, died in 1951.

Nkrumah, KWAME, Gold Coast native leader born in 1909, educated at Achimota College and at the London School of Economics. An anti-imperialist and communist, he first took political office as General Secretary of the nationalist United Gold Coast Convention, was banished after rioting in 1948, and was imprisoned in 1950 for subversive activities, but nevertheless became Prime Minister in 1954 after the first general elections under the new Gold Coast constitution.

Nicholson, BEN (1894-), painter, born in Denham. He studied art in London, Tours and Milan, and in the U.S.A. He lives in Cornwall. His painting is characterised by geometrical abstraction.

Nicolson, SIR HAROLD, English critic, essayist, and biographer, born in Tehran in 1886, served in the diplomatic service, on numerous special missions, and in Parliament in 1935-45. He was created K.C.V.O. in 1953. See SACKVILLE-WEST (p. 815).

Nielsen, CARL AUGUST (1865-1931), Danish composer and conductor, began as a bandsman, became eventually director of Copenhagen Conservatoire, and exerted a tremendous influence on the course of Danish music.

Nijinsky, WASLAW. Died in England on 8th April 1950.

Nixon, RICHARD MILHOUS, elected 1952, re-elected 1956, Vice-President of U.S.A., was born in 1913 in California. Educated for law at Duke University, he served in the U.S. navy and thereafter entered Congress, where he distinguished himself in the case against Alger Hiss. In 1950 he became a senator.

Novák, VITESLAV, Czech composer, born in 1870, studied then taught at Prague. His many compositions bear the impress of his native folk-melody.

Novello, IVOR (IVOR NOVELLO DAVIS) (1893-1951), actor, composer, dramatist, achieved fame in the 1st World War with his song *Keep the Home Fires Burning*. From 1933 on he produced a very successful series of musical comedies, including *Glamorous Night* and *The Dancing Years*.

Nyström, GÖSTA (1890-), Swedish composer and painter.

Olivier, SIR LAURENCE KERR (1907-), actor, became co-director of the Old Vic Theatre Company in 1944. Appearing in Shakespearean and other productions with the Old Vic, he also brought Shakespeare to the cinema in *Henry V* and *Hamlet*. He was knighted in 1947. His wife, VIVIEN LEIGH, born in 1913, has played many Shakespeare parts, both in the theatre and in the cinema.

Orr, JOHN BOYD, LORD BOYD ORR (1949), born in 1880 at Kilmours (Ayrshire), was professor of agriculture at Aberdeen, first director-general of the United Nations Food and Agricultural Organisation (1945-49), president of the National Peace Council (1952) and other bodies, and Nobel prizeman in 1949.

Ortega y Gasset, JOSÉ (1883-1955), Spanish philosopher, wrote much on political and social subjects. [*Or-tay'gah ee Gah-set'*]

Orwell, GEORGE, pseudonym of ERIC ARTHUR BLAIR (1903-50), British writer, born in India of Scottish descent. His early books dealt with his own experience of destitution and with service in the Spanish Civil War, but he is best known for his *Animal Farm* (1945), and *Nineteen Eighty-Four* (1949), attacking totalitarian régimes.

Papagos, FIELD-MARSHAL ALEXANDER (1883-1956), distinguished soldier who, after a brilliant military career, became in 1952 Prime Minister of Greece at the head of an exclusively Greek Rally government.

Pareto, VILFREDO (1848-1923), Italian economist and sociologist, born in Paris, was professor of political economy at Lausanne, writing well-known text-books on the subject in which he demonstrated a mathematical approach. In Sociology his *Trattato di Sociologia Generale* (1916; tr. *The Mind and Society*) anticipated some of the principles of Fascism.

Pauling, LINUS CARL, American scientist born in 1901 at Portland, Oregon. Professor of chemistry at the California Institute of Technology from 1931, he was awarded the Nobel Prize in 1954 for his researches into the nature of chemical bonds.

Penney, SIR WILLIAM, British physicist, known for his work on nuclear weapons, made Director of Atomic Weapons Research in 1953.

Pemberton, SIR MAX. Died in 1950.

Perón, JUAN DOMINGO (1895-), Argentine soldier and statesman, born in Lobos, took a leading part in the army revolt of 1943, achieved power and great popularity among the masses (because of social reforms), and became (1946) president of a virtually totalitarian régime.—His wife (1945) EVA DUARTE (d. 1952) was a powerful political influence. In 1955, having antagonised the Church, the armed forces and many of his former supporters among the labour movements, he was deposed and exiled.

Pétain, HENRI PHILIPPE. Died in confinement in 1951.

Pfitzner, HANS ERICH (1869-1949), German musician, born in Moscow, taught in various German conservatoria, and conducted in Berlin, Munich and Strassburg. He composed *Palestrina* (1917) and other operas, choral and orchestral music (*Von deutscher Seele*, 1921) and chamber music. A romantic, he went his own way, refusing to follow passing fashions.

Philip, H.R.H. PRINCE, see ELIZABETH (p. viii).

Piero di Cosimo, properly PIERO DI LORENZO (1462-1521), Florentine painter, took the name of his master, Cosimo Rosselli. Among his best-known works are *Perseus and Andromeda* (Uffizi) and *Death of Procris* (Nat. Gallery, London).

Pijper, WILLEM (1894-1947), one of the foremost of modern Dutch composers, was born at Zeist and taught at Amsterdam Conservatoire. He wrote symphonies and other orchestral pieces. [*Piper*.]

Pizzetti, ILDEBRANDO, Italian composer born in 1880, from 1936 director of St. Cecilia Conservatory, Rome. Although he has written for every medium, his operas have brought him most renown. [*Pit-setti*.]

Planck, MAX. Died in 1947.

Pound, EZRA (see p. 760), American poet, was charged with treason, in 1946, but was found mentally unfit, and committed to an asylum. There he finished *Pisan Cantos*, a section of *The Cantos*, a long epic poem. For this section he was awarded a Bollingen Prize in 1949. Pound did much in America and England, through critical magazines and his own poetry, to encourage imagist and other modern techniques, and is held in great respect by such famous pupils as T. S. Eliot, Auden, and others.

Powell, CECIL FRANK, British physicist, born in 1903 at Tonbridge, Kent, professor of physics at Bristol from 1948, known for his work on the photography of nuclear processes. He received the Nobel physics prize for 1950.

Powys, THEODORE FRANCIS (1875-1953), English author, born at Shirley, Derbyshire, brother of John Cowper Powys (b. 1872), poet and novelist, and of Llewelyn Powys (1884-1939), author. [*Po'-is*.]

Prasad, RAJENDRA (1884-), Indian statesman, left legal practice to become a follower of Gandhi. He was elected the first President of the Republic of India in 1950.

Prokofiev, SERGEI, died in 1953.

Pulitzer, JOSEPH (1847-1911), American journalist and newspaper proprietor, established by his will the Pulitzer prizes for various aspects of journalism and literature.

Purcell, EDWARD MILLS, American physicist, born at Taylorville, Ill., in 1912, Nobel prize-winner in 1952 (with Bloch, q.v.) for his work on the magnetic moments of atomic particles.

Raemaekers, LOUIS, died in 1956.

Rank, JOSEPH ARTHUR (1888-), English film financier, is the son of a Hull flourmiller, millionaire, and Nonconformist leader.

Rattigan, TERENCE MERVYN, English playwright, born in London in 1911, wrote *French Without Tears*, *Flare Path*, *The Winslow Boy*, *The Sleeping Prince*, *Separate Tables*, etc.

Rawsthorne, ALAN, English composer born in Lancashire in 1905, turned from dentistry and architecture to music. His many compositions show imagination and excellent craftsmanship.

Reichstein, TADEUSZ, Swiss chemist, born 1897 in Poland. He has done outstanding work on the adrenal hormones and received (with Kendall and Hench) the Nobel award for medicine in 1950. [*Rikk'shtin*.]

Reith, JOHN CHARLES WALSHAM (1889-); BARON REITH, 1940, as the first General Manager

of the British Broadcasting Corporation (1922), Managing Director (1923), and Director-General (1927-38), largely shaped the development of British radio. He afterwards held various government offices.

Renner, KARL, was President of Austria till his death in 1950.

Reszke, JEAN DE, stage name of JAN MIECISLAW (1850-1925), Polish tenor operatic singer, sang in Paris, U.S.A., and elsewhere, and founded (1901) a school of singing in Paris. His brother, EDOUARD (1855-1917), bass singer, was well-known for his Wagnerian rôles. [*Resh'ke*.]

Richards, SIR GORDON, born in 1904, champion jockey many times since 1925, by 1952 had established the world record of winning rides (over 4500). He was knighted in 1953, and retired in 1954.

Richardson, SIR ALBERT EDWARD, K.C.V.O. (1880-), British architect; P.R.A. 1954-56.

Richardson, SIR RALPH DAVID (1902-), British actor, born in Cheltenham, was co-director of the Old Vic Theatre Company in 1944-7. He was knighted in 1947.

Ridgway, GENERAL MATTHEW BUNKER, American soldier, born in 1895, commanded air-borne troops in the 2nd World War, headed the U.N. Command in the Far East 1951-52, succeeded Eisenhower as Supreme Allied Commander in Europe, was Army Chief of Staff 1953-55.

Robey, GEORGE, died in 1954.

Robinson, SIR ROBERT, was awarded O.M. in 1949 and the Priestley Medal (U.S.) in 1953.

Rolls, CHARLES STEWART (1877-1910), automobilist and aeronaut, born in London, and educated at Eton and Cambridge, from 1895 experimented with the earliest motor-cars and combined with F. H. Royce (q.v.) for their production. In 1906 he crossed the English Channel by balloon, and in 1910 by aeroplane. He lost his life in a crash soon afterwards.

Rommel, ERWIN. Later information indicates that, having recovered from the car accident, he died by his own hand at the behest of Hitler, whose downfall he and others had plotted in 1944.

Rouault, GEORGES (1871-), painter, was born in Paris. He was influenced by the Fauves, and later developed his own style of expressionism. [*Roo-ô'*.]

Rousseau, HENRI (1844-1910), 'Le Douanier,' French artist, was born in Laval, and died in Paris. He was self-taught, and is noted for his charming neo-primitive studies of French provincial life and Mexican landscape.

Roussel, ALBERT (1869-1937), French composer, left naval service to devote himself to music. His travels in the East stimulated the composition of *Évocations* (three symbolic poems) and the ballet *Padmâvatî*. Well-known works include *Le Festin de l'Araignée* (1912) and *Bacchus et Ariane* (1930). [*Roo-sel'*.]

Rowntree, JOSEPH (1836-1925), Quaker industrialist, social and industrial reformer, born at York, promoted with his brother, Henry Isaac, (d. 1883), the cocoa-manufacturing business acquired by the latter in 1862.—His son, (BENJAMIN) SEEROHM, born at York in 1871, chairman of the above firm 1925-41, devoted his life to the study of social problems and welfare and wrote many books, including *Poverty*

and Progress, English Life and Leisure, Poverty and the Welfare State. He died in 1954.

Royce, SIR FREDERIC HENRY (1863-1933), British motor and aero engineer, was born near Peterborough, and received his education at evening classes in London. Interested at first in electrical apparatus, he turned in 1903 to the design of high-quality motor-engines and combined in 1906 with C. S. Rolls (q.v.) of London. In the 1st World War he interested himself in aero-engines, for which his firm has since become famous.

Royden, AGNES MAUD, died in 1956.

Rubbra, EDMUND DUNCAN, English composer and pianist, born in 1901 at Northampton, studied at Reading University and the Royal College of Music under Holst, and became lecturer in music at Oxford University in 1947. He is a prolific composer (symphonies, orchestral, choral and chamber works). His sincerity and individuality make him one of the most important of the contemporary British school. [Roob'ra.]

Runciman, WALTER, VISCOUNT, died in 1949.

Runyon, (ALFRED) DAMON (1884-1946), American author, known for his racy short stories of New York life.

Rüsgaard, KNUD AAGE, Danish composer, born in 1897. His compositions, the earliest of which shocked conventional musical circles, include the well-known ballet *Quarristiluni*.

Russell, BERTRAND, EARL, was awarded a Nobel Prize (literature) in 1950.

Sabatini, RAFAEL, died in 1950.

St-Exupéry, ANTOINE DE (1900-44), French airman and author, missing from a flight during the 2nd World War. His works, sensitive and imaginative, include *Courier Sud* (1929), *Vol de Nuit* (1931), and *Pilote de Guerre* (1942).

St. Laurent, LOUIS STEPHEN (1882-), Prime Minister of Canada since 1948, was trained as a lawyer in Quebec, and entered the Dominion Parliament in 1942 as a Liberal.

Salazar, ANTÓNIO DE OLIVEIRA, born near Coimbra in 1898, studied and became professor of economic science there. Carmona made him minister of finance, and from 1932 on he ruled Portugal as Prime Minister and moulded its constitution, depending on his financial skill.

Salk, JONAS EDWARD, American physician and virologist, born 1914 in New York. He studied at New York University, and became prominent in virus research first at the University of Michigan, then (from 1947) at the University of Pittsburgh, where he became professor of bacteriology in 1949. His efforts to produce an anti-poliomyelitis vaccine were announced in 1955 to have been largely successful in respect of certain types of virus prevalent in the U.S.A.

Sanfayana, GEORGE (1863-1952), philosopher and poet, born in Madrid, was professor of philosophy in Harvard (1907-12), and thereafter lived mostly in France and Italy.

Sargent, SIR MALCOLM, English conductor, was born in Stamford in 1895. He has conducted several choral societies and numerous orchestras, and has made many tours abroad. Since 1923 he has been a professor at the Royal College of Music, and since 1950 chief conductor of the B.B.C. Symphony Orchestra. He was knighted in 1947.

Satie, ERIK (1866-1925), French composer, born at Honfleur of musical parents. After work as a café composer he studied under D'Indy and Roussel. In his own work (ballets, lyric dramas, whimsical pieces) he was in violent revolt against Wagnerism and orthodoxy in general, and had some influence on Debussy, Ravel, and others. [Sa-tee']

Schickele, RENÉ, died in 1940.

Schönberg, ARNOLD, died in 1951.

Schuman, ROBERT, French politician, born in Luxemburg in 1886, a member of the Résistance during the 2nd World War, Prime Minister in 1947 and 1948, propounded (1950) the 'Schuman plan' for pooling the coal and steel resources of Western Europe.

Schumann, ELISABETH (1889-1952), operatic and lieder singer, born in Germany, took American citizenship in 1938, died in New York.

Schuschnigg, KURT VON, became professor of political science in St. Louis University in 1948.

Scott, CYRIL, English composer, born in 1879 at Oxtot, Cheshire, studied at Frankfurt, and became a pioneer of 'modern' music in Britain. He is best-known for his very numerous piano compositions and songs, but has written symphonies and an opera, *The Alchemist*.

Scott, SIR GILES GILBERT, was awarded O.M. in 1944. (See p. 836.)

Seaborg, GLENN THEODORE, nuclear chemist and physicist, studied at the University of California and became professor there (Berkeley) in 1945. He was awarded a Nobel Prize in 1951.

Semenov, NIKOLAI, Director of the Institute of Chemical Physics of the Soviet Academy of Sciences, awarded jointly with Hinshelwood (q.v.) the 1956 Nobel Prize for chemistry. He is the first Soviet recipient of a Nobel Prize.

Shaw, GEORGE BERNARD, died on 2nd November 1950 at the age of 94.

Sherrington, SIR CHARLES, died 4th March 1952.

Simon, JOHN ALLSEBROOK, VISCOUNT SIMON, died in 1954.

Slim, FIELD-MARSHAL SIR WILLIAM JOSEPH, Governor-General of Australia from 1953, was born in 1891 and educated at Birmingham. In the 2nd World War he was eventually commander-in-chief of land forces in S.E. Asia. In 1948-52 he was Chief of the Imperial General Staff.

Smuts, JAN CHRISTIAAN, died at Pretoria on 11th September 1950 at the age of 80.

Soddy, FREDERICK, died in 1956.

Spencer, STANLEY (1891-), British painter, studied at the Slade School, and specialises in religious themes, using distortion for mystical effect.

Stalin, died 5th March 1953.

Staudinger, HERMANN, German chemist, born 1881 at Worms, professor of organic chemistry at Freiburg (1926-51) awarded the Nobel prize for chemistry in 1953 for his research in macromolecular chemistry. [Stow'ding-er.]

Stanislavsky, the stage name of CONSTANTIN SERGEYEVICH ALEKSEYEV (1863-1938), Russian actor and producer, who, in 1898 was co-founder of the Moscow Art Theatre.

Steinbeck, JOHN (1902-), Californian novelist, has written novels varying from the humorous and whimsical to the realistic and sociological, as in *Of Mice and Men* (1937), and *The Grapes of Wrath* (1939), for which he is best known. In both he treats of migrant landworkers, dispossessed, exploited, victims of social injustice.

Stephens, JAMES. Died in Dublin on 11th June 1950.

Stevenson, ADLAI EWING, born in 1900, studied at Princeton, was a journalist and lawyer, Governor of Illinois (1949-52), and as Democrat candidate for the presidency was defeated by Eisenhower in 1952 and 1956.

Strauss, RICHARD. Died 8th September 1949.

Stridom or Strijdom, JOHANNES GERHARDUS, born 1893, South African politician. A former ostrich farmer, civil servant, and lawyer, he entered the Union parliament in 1927. Upon the resignation of Dr. Malan in 1954 he became leader of the Nationalist Party and Prime Minister. While upholding Malan's policy of *apartheid* and Afrikaner unity, he exhibits a stronger desire for complete independence involving republican government and severance from the British Commonwealth. [*Stray-dom*.]

Suk, JOSEF (1875-1935), Czech composer and violinist, son-in-law of Dvořák, was professor and later director of Prague conservatoire. [*Sook*.]

Supervielle, JULES, French-Uruguayan writer, born in 1884 at Montevideo, has written many volumes of poems (including the notable *Poèmes de la France malheureuse*, 1939-41), novels, tales (*L'Enfant de la Haute Mer*, 1931; *L'Arche de Noé*, 1938), plays (*La Belle au Bois*, 1932; *Shéhérazade*, 1949), and *Bolivar*, an opera with music by Milhaud, 1950.

Sutherland, GRAHAM VIVIAN (1903-), British painter, born in London, taught for some years in the Chelsea School of Art. He is known for his imaginative paintings of nature and his war pictures and his portrait of Sir Winston Churchill (1954).

Svedberg, THEODOR (1884-), Swedish chemist, invented the ultracentrifuge for the study of colloidal particles. He won a Nobel Prize in 1926.

Szymanowski, KAROL (1883-1937), Polish composer, born in Ukraine, eventually became director of the State Conservatoire in Warsaw. Reckoned by many to be the greatest Polish composer since Chopin, he wrote operas, incidental music, symphonies, concertos, chamber music and many songs. [*Shim-an-of-ski*.]

Taft, ROBERT ALFONSO, U.S. Senator, born in 1889, son of President Taft (q.v.), was lawyer by profession, with much of his life given to public service. He failed to secure Republican nomination for the 1952 presidential election, and died in 1953.

Tanguy, YVES (1900-1955), painter, was born in Paris and lived in Connecticut. From 1926 he was regarded as one of the leading surrealist painters.

Theiler, MAX, South African bacteriologist, born 1899 at Pretoria, awarded the Nobel Prize for medicine in 1951 for his work in connection with yellow fever immunization.

Thomas, DYLAN, died in 1953.

Thomas, JAMES HENRY, died in 1949.

Thomson, VIRGIL, American composer and critic, born in 1896, has written an opera, *Four Saints in Three Acts* (1934), besides ballets, symphonies, choral music, &c.

Tippett, MICHAEL KEMP, English composer born in London in 1905, is best known for his oratorio *A Child of our Time* (1944), concerto for double string orchestra (1939), and string quartets (notably the 2nd, 1943).

Toscanini, ARTURO, died in January 1957 and was buried in Milan Cathedral.

Toulouse-Lautrec (HENRI MARIE RAYMOND DE TOULOUSE-LAUTREC MONFA) (1864-1901), French painter, was born in Albi and died at Château Malromé, Gironde. Deformed and dissipated, he produced charming and vivid pictures of the café life of Paris.

Toynbee, ARNOLD J. See p. 923. After completing his *Study of History* (10 vols.), retired from Royal Institute of International Affairs (1955), and was created C.H. in 1956.

Trevelyan, ROBERT CALVERLEY, died in 1951.

Turina, JOAQUÍN, died in 1949.

Uexküll, JAKOB JOHANN VON, died in 1944.

Undset, SIGRID, died 10th June 1949.

Ungaretti, GIUSEPPE (1888-), Italian poet, born at Alexandria, Professor of Italian literature in São Paulo, Brazil, is author of poems characterised by their symbolism, compressed imagery and modern verse structure.

Urey, HAROLD CLAYTON (1893-), American scientist, has been professor of chemistry at Columbia (1934) and Chicago (from 1945). He was awarded a Nobel Prize in 1934 for his part in the discovery of heavy water. As chief authority on the separation of isotopes, he played an important part in the development of the atomic bomb.

Villa-Lobos, HEITOR (1881-), Brazilian composer, born in Rio de Janeiro. His numerous works include fourteen *Chôros* (1920-29) based on Brazilian folk-music.

Vlaminck, MAURICE DE (1876-), French painter, was born in Paris. He was a member of the Fauves.

Voroshilov, KLIMENT YEFREMOVICH, born in 1881, near Dnepropetrovsk, was a metal-worker, from youth engaged in revolutionary work, was exiled and escaped. He organised the Red army; became War Minister in 1925, and in 1953 president of the Soviet Union. [*Voroshes'lof*.]

Vyshinsky, ANDREI (1883-1954), born at Odessa, a lawyer, after being Soviet delegate to the United Nations was Foreign Minister of the U.S.S.R. from 1949 to 1953, then again U.N. representative. [*Vish-insk'i*.]

Waksman, SELMAN A., born at Priluka, Ukraine, in 1880, naturalised in America 1916, professor of microbiology at Rutgers University from 1940, was awarded a Nobel Prize (1952) for the discovery of streptomycin.

Walton, SIR WILLIAM, was knighted in 1951.

Warlock, PETER, pseudonym of PHILIP HESELTINE (1894-1930), English musicologist and composer, born in London. He founded *The Sackbut*, a spirited musical periodical, in 1920, edited much lutenist music, wrote books on Delius and *The English Ayre* (1926);

his numerous songs were often in the Elizabethan manner, while his instrumental works owe much to Delius.

Watson, JOHN BROADUS (1878-), American psychologist, was born in Greenville, S.C. He is a leading exponent of Behaviourism. His most important work on the subject is *Behaviour—An Introduction to Comparative Psychology* (1914).

Waugh, EVELYN ARTHUR ST. JOHN (1903-), English writer, is the author of witty and satirical novels, including *Decline and Fall* (1928), *Put out More Flags* (1942), *Brideshead Revisited* (1945), *The Loved One* (1948); also *Edmund Campion* (1935), a biography. [Waw.]

Wavell, ARCHIBALD PERCIVAL, VISCOUNT. Died in London on 24th May 1950.

Weinberger, JAROMIR, Czech composer born in 1896, in U.S.A. since 1939, is best known for his opera *Schwanda the Bagpiper* (1927).

Weizmann, CHAIM, was first President of Israel (1948-52) and died 9th November 1952.

Wesley, SAMUEL (1766-1837), English organist and composer, born in Bristol. One of the most famous organists of his day, he was an early and ardent enthusiast for J. S. Bach. He wrote for both the Roman and Anglican liturgies, leaving a number of powerful motets and anthems, including *In Exultation Israel*.—His son, **SAMUEL SEBASTIAN** (1810-76) was also a brilliant cathedral organist, especially famed for his extemporisations.

Wheeler, CHARLES (1892-), British sculptor, elected P.R.A. in 1956.

Whittle, AIR COMMODORE SIR FRANK, English aeronautical engineer, born in 1907, developed the jet-engine, first flown in 1941.

Williams, (TENNESSEE), an American playwright, born in Columbus, Mo. in 1912. Author of *The Glass Menagerie*, *A Streetcar Named Desire* (Pulitzer Prize, 1948), *Cat on a Hot Tin Roof*, etc.

Wilson, CHARLES THOMSON REES (1869-), born at Glencorse, near Edinburgh, professor of natural philosophy at Cambridge (1925-34), invented the cloud-chamber for the study of ionised particles. He won a Nobel Prize in 1927.

Wolf-Ferrari, ERMANNO (1876-1948), born in Venice, composed *The Jewels of the Madonna* (1911) and other operas, &c.

Windsor, DUKE OF. See EDWARD VIII.

Woolley, SIR CHARLES LEONARD (1883-), English archaeologist, conducted many excavations at Ur and elsewhere in the Middle East.

Woolton, VISCOUNT (1953), was born Frederick James Marquis in 1883. Chairman of a commercial concern, he was Minister of Food (1940-1943), of Reconstruction (1943-45), Lord President of the Council (1945 and again in 1951-2), Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster from 1952. He was created 1st Baron Woolton, of Liverpool, in 1939.

Wright, FRANK LLOYD (1869-), American architect, was born in Richland Center, Wis. He is regarded as the outstanding designer of modern private dwellings, built on original designs in conformity with the natural formation of the land.

Yoshida, SHIGERU, Japanese statesman, born in 1878 at Tokyo, Foreign Minister in 1945, Prime Minister in 1946-54 as a Democratic Liberal.

Yukawa, HIDEKI (1907-), Japanese physicist, predicted (1935) the existence of the meson, a particle hundreds of times heavier than the electron. His work on quantum theory and nuclear physics obtained him the award of the Nobel Prize for physics for 1949. He is the first Japanese to be so honoured. Since 1951 he has been professor of physics at Columbia University.

Zernicke, FRITZ, Dutch physicist, born 1888 at Amsterdam, professor of physics at Groningen, known for his researches in optics, awarded the Nobel physics prize in 1953.

CHAMBERS'S BIOGRAPHICAL DICTIONARY

AALI PASHA

ALI PASHA (1815-71), Turkish statesman and reformer, rose steadily from one diplomatic post to another at home and abroad, until in 1842-45 he was ambassador at London. Afterwards he was Grand-vizier more than once, though never for long at a time.

Aasen, IVAR ANDREAS (1813-96), Norwegian 'landsmal' poet, lived and died at Oslo.

Abancourt, CHARLES XAVIER JOSEPH D' (1758-92), minister to Louis XVI., and a nephew of Calonne, was murdered by the mob at Versailles.

Abarbanel, ISAAC BEN JEHUDAH (1437-1508), a Jewish writer, was born at Lisbon and died at Venice. His works comprise commentaries on the Bible and philosophical treatises.—His eldest son, JUDA LEON (LEO HEBREUS), a doctor and philosopher, wrote *Dialoghi di Amore* (1535).

Abati. See **ABBATE**.

Abauzit, FIRMIN (1679-1767), born of Protestant parentage at Uzès in Languedoc, on the revocation of the Edict of Nantes (1685) was sent to Geneva, where he became widely learned. He travelled in Holland and England in 1698, and died at Geneva, having published many theological and archaeological treatises (2 vols. Amst. 1773). [*Ab-bo-zeet'*.]

Abb, ST. See **EBBA**.

Abbadie, ANTOINE THOMPSON D' (1810-97), and **MICHEL ARNAUD D'** (1815-93), born in Dublin of French family, were educated in France, and both travelled in Abyssinia during 1837-48.

Abbas (566-652 A.D.), the uncle of Mohammed, at first hostile to him, but ultimately the chief promoter of his religion. He was the founder of the Abbasides, who ruled as khalifs of Baghdad from 750 till the Mongol conquest in 946.

Abbas THE GREAT, shah of Persia (1585-1628), won back lost territory from the Uzbeys, Turks, and the Great Mogul.

Abbas Effendi. See **ABD-UL-BAHA**.

Abbas Hilmi (1874-1944), was educated at Vienna, succeeded his father, Tewfik, as khedive of Egypt (1892), and was deposed (1914).

Abbas-Mirza (c. 1783-1833), the favourite son

ABBOT

of Shah Feth-Ali, led the Persian armies with great bravery, but with little success, in the wars with Russia (1811-13 and 1826-28).

Abbas Pasha (1813-54), viceroy of Egypt, in 1841 took an active part in the Syrian war of his grandfather, Mehemet Ali. The death of his uncle, Ibrahim Pasha, in 1848, called him to the throne; bigoted and sensual, he did much to undo the progress made under Mehemet Ali.

Abbate, NICCOLO DELL' (1512-71), a fresco-painter of Modena, who died in Paris. [*Ab'ba-tee*.]

Abbe, CLEVELAND (1838-1916), American meteorologist, born in New York. [*Ab'be*.]

Abbe, ERNST (1840-1905), a great improver of the microscope and its accessories, born at Eisenach, was professor at Jena and head of Zeiss's optical glass works.

Abbey, EDWIN AUSTIN (1852-1911), A.R.A. (1896), R.A. (1898), subject-painter, was born at Philadelphia, U.S., but settled in England in 1878.

Abbot, EZRA (1819-84), an American scholar and biblical critic, who in 1856 became assistant-librarian at Harvard University, and in 1872 professor of New Testament Criticism.

Abbot, GEORGE, Archbishop of Canterbury, was born, the son of a Guildford cloth-worker, 29th October 1562. In his seventeenth year he entered Balliol College, Oxford, where he obtained a fellowship (1583); and through Lord Buckhurst's influence he rose to be Master of University College (1597), Dean of Winchester (1600), and thrice Vice-chancellor of Oxford University (1600-5). To a new patron, the Earl of Dunbar, with whom he visited Scotland (1608), he owed his promotion to the sees of Lichfield (1609), London (1610), and finally Canterbury (1611). A sincere but narrow-minded Calvinist, he was equally opposed to Catholics and to heretics. He fined two recusants, he burnt two Arians, he consented that a clergyman should be put to the torture; but, withal, he was charitable, and far less obsequious to the kingly will than most of his compeers. His closing years were clouded by an accident, the shooting of a gamekeeper (1621); and during the last six he was almost superseded by Laud. He died at Croydon, 4th

August 1633, and was buried at Guildford, where in 1619 he had founded a hospital.—His brother, ROBERT (1560-1617), from 1615 Bishop of Salisbury, was a learned theologian.

Abbot. See COLCHESTER, LORD.

Abbott, CHARLES. See TENTERDEN, LORD.

Abbott, EDWIN ABBOTT (1838-1926), Broadchurch theologian and Shakespearean scholar, D.D. and F.B.A., was born in London, and from the City of London School passed in 1857 to St John's College, Cambridge. Senior classic and chancellor's medallist (1861), he became a fellow, master at King Edward's School, Birmingham, and at Clifton College, and head-master (1865-89) of the City of London School. His works include the well-known *Shakespearean Grammar* (1870); *Through Nature to Christ* (1877); *Bacon and Essex* (1877); *Philochristus* (1878) and *Onesimus* (1882), two anonymous romances of the first age of the church; *Francis Bacon* (1885); *The Kernel and the Husk* (1887); *Philomythus* (1891); *Anglican Career of Newman* (1892); *Silvanus the Christian* (1906); and works on N. T. criticism (1900-17).

Abbott, JACOB (1803-79), author of *The Young Christian* and innumerable other works, was born at Hallowell, Me.—His son, LYMAN ABBOTT, D.D. (1835-1922), born at Roxbury, Mass., in 1887 succeeded Henry Ward Beecher at Plymouth Church, Brooklyn, edited *The Outlook*, and wrote *Reminiscences* (1915), *Silhouettes of my Contemporaries* (1922), and other books.—A younger brother of Jacob's, JOHN STEPHENS CABOT (1805-77), born at Brunswick, Me., studied at Bowdoin and Andover, was minister in Worcester and Roxbury, and wrote historical works.

Abbott, SIR JAMES (1807-96), born at Blackheath, at sixteen joined the Bengal Artillery; in 1839-40 rode from Herat to Khiva—the first Englishman there—and the Caspian; served splendidly in Hazara 1846-53; came home a major-general in 1867; and was made a K.C.B. in 1894.

Abd-al-Rahman. See ABD-ER-RAHMAN.

Abd-el-Kader, Algerian hero, was born at Mascara in 1807, and, the scion of a priestly house that traced back to the Fatimide khalfis, was carefully educated. His public career dates from the conquest of Algiers by the French. No sooner was the power of the Turks broken than the Arab tribes of Oran elected him as their emir; and with marvellous perseverance and strategic skill he waged his long struggle with the French 1832-47. In 1834 he forced Gen. Desmichels to a treaty; and in June 1835 he severely defeated a large French army at Makta. Spite of his heroism, he was crushed by overpowering force. Taking refuge in Morocco he got up a crusade against the enemies of Islam; but Bugeaud's decisive victory at Isly in 1844 obliged the sultan to give up the cause of Abd-el-Kader, who had to retreat into Algeria, and surrender to Lamoricière, Dec. 22, 1847. He was sent to France, and afterwards lived in Brusa and Damascus, where he died 26th May 1883.

Abd-el-Krim, Moroccan chief, born 1881, led revolts in 1921 and 1924 against Spain and France, but surrendered before their combined forces in 1926 and was exiled to Réunion. Amnestied in 1947, to live in France, he went to Egypt and there formed the North African Liberation Committee.

Abd-er-Rahman, (1) leader of the Saracens in their defeat at Tours (where he fell) by Charles Martel in 732.—(2) The first Omniad khalif of Córdoba (755-788).—(3) Grandson of Dost Mohammed, born in 1830, who had for ten years been a pensioner of Russia, when, in 1880, he was made

by British influence Amir of Afghanistan. Friendly to Britain, he had additional territory secured to him, and died in 1901.—(4) Sultan of Fez and Morocco, succeeded his uncle in 1822. Abd-el-Kader's war against the French in Algeria involved him in its movements, but was concluded by the battle of Isly (1844) and English mediation. His subjects' piracy brought risk of war with more than one European state. He died 1859.

Abd-ul-Aziz (1830-76), Sultan of Turkey, succeeded his brother, Abd-ul-Medjid, in 1861. At first he showed himself liberal-minded and open to western ideas; but his misgovernment led in 1875 to risings in Bosnia, Herzegovina, and Bulgaria. At last a conspiracy forced him to abdicate; and five days later he was found dead.—See also IBN SAUD.

Abd-ul-Baha or **ABBAS EFFENDI** (1844-1921), son and successor of Baha-Ullah.

Abd-ul-Hamid II., Sultan of Turkey, born 22d September 1842, second son of Sultan Abd-ul-Medjid, succeeded in 1876, on the deposition of his brother Murad V. His reign was notable for wars with Russia (1877-78) and Greece (1897), the Armenian atrocities of 1894-96, and domestic troubles which culminated in deposition and exile in 1909. He died in 1918. See Life by Pears (1917).

Abdulla-ibn-Hussein, born in 1882, was made Amir of Transjordan mandated territory by the British in 1921, and became King when the territory was given independence in 1946.

Abd-ul-Latif (1162-1231), an Arabian writer, who was born and died at Baghdad, but taught medicine and philosophy at Cairo and Damascus. His best-known book is a work on Egypt.

Abd-ul-Medjid (1823-61), Sultan of Turkey, succeeded his father, Mahmud II., in 1839. He continued the reforms of the previous reign; was saved from Egyptian aggression by the Christian powers; in 1850 refused chivalrously to give up Kossuth; and played a difficult part well during the Crimean war (1854-56); but thereafter allowed affairs to drift into financial ruin.

Abd-ur-Rahman. See ABD-ER-RAHMAN.

A Beckett, THOMAS. See BECKET.

A Beckett, GILBERT ABBOTT, born in London, 9th January 1811, and educated at Westminster, in 1841 was called to the bar, in 1849 became a metropolitan police-magistrate, and died at Boulogne, 30th August 1856. Besides writing for *Punch*, the *Times*, &c., he was author of *Quizziology of the British Drama*, *The Comic Blackstone*, and *Comic Histories of England and Rome*, the second illustrated by Cruikshank, the last two by Leech.—One son, GILBERT (1837-91), was a playwright; another, ARTHUR WILLIAM (1844-1909), journalist, playwright, and barrister, wrote *The A Becketts of Punch* (1903).

Abel, SIR FREDERICK AUGUSTUS (1826-1902), chemist, was born in London, and devoted himself to the science of explosives, expounding his discoveries in *Gun-cotton* (1866), *Electricity applied to Explosive Purposes* (1884), &c. He was chemist to the War Department and Ordnance Committees, and was made C.B. 1877, K.C.B. and D.C.L. 1883, and a baronet 1893. He became secretary to the Imperial Institute in 1887, and was president of the British Association in 1890.

Abel, KARL FRIEDRICH (1725-87), a German player on the viol-da-gamba and composer. In 1758 he came to England, where he was appointed chamber-musician to Queen Charlotte.

Abel, NIELS HENRIK (1802-29), a Norwegian mathematician, occupied mainly with the theory

of elliptical functions. See Life by Bjerknes (Fr. trans. 1885).

Abel, Otto (1824-54), German historian.

Abelard, or Aballard, Peter, the keenest thinker and boldest theologian of the 12th century, was born at Le Pallet, 10 miles SE. of Nantes, in 1079, the eldest son of a noble Breton house. He studied under Roscellin, in 1115 became a lecturer in the cathedral school of Notre-Dame; and for a few years he enjoyed extraordinary repute and influence. Among his pupils were Peter Lombard, Berengar, and Arnold of Brescia. But within the precincts of Notre-Dame lived the beautiful Héloïse, niece of the canon Fulbert, then seventeen years of age; and with her Abelard, thirty-eight years of age and acting as her tutor, fell passionately in love. The lovers fled together to Brittany, where Héloïse bore a son, and was privately married to Abelard. When shortly after Héloïse, denying the marriage (lest it should stand in Abelard's way), left her uncle's house for the convent of Argenteuil, Fulbert caused Abelard to be mutilated so as to be incapable of ecclesiastical preferment. Abelard entered the abbey of St Denis as monk; Héloïse took the veil at Argenteuil. Ere long a synod at Soissons (1121) condemned his teaching on the Trinity as heretical. In the hermit's hut at Nogent-sur-Seine to which he retired, Abelard was soon again besieged by importunate disciples; the hermitage became a monastic school known as Paraclete, which, when Abelard was invited to become abbot of St Gildas-de-Rhuys in Brittany, was given to Héloïse and a sisterhood. In his abbey Abelard maintained for ten years a struggle with disorderly and unfriendly monks, and at last fled to Cluny, where he lived a model of asceticism and theological labour, and recanted some of the doctrines that had given most offence. Again, however, his adversaries, headed by Bernard of Clairvaux (q.v.), accused him of numerous heresies, of which he was found guilty by a council at Sens and by the pope. On his way to Rome to defend himself he died at the priory of St Marcel, near Chalon, 21st April 1142. His remains were buried by Héloïse at Paraclete, where hers were afterwards laid beside them; and thence the ashes of both were taken to Paris in 1800, and in 1817 were buried in one sepulchre at Père la Chaise, where still they lie. Abelard was a conceptualist rather than a nominalist, and in theology was held to be rationalistic. His ethical system he set down in the work *Nosce teipsum*. *Sic et Non* is a curious collection of contradictions from the works of the Fathers. His *Historia Calamitatum Mearum* forms the subject of a remarkable drama by Rémusat; and the still extant correspondence between Abelard and Héloïse suggested to Pope his *Epistle of Eloisa to Abelard*. The best edition of Abelard's works is by Cousin (2 vols. 1849-59). His work on the Trinity, long lost, was published by Stölze in 1891. See monographs by Rémusat (Paris, 1845), Wilkens (Göttingen, 1855), Carrière (Gießen, 1853), Deutsch (Leip. 1853), Compayré (Eng. trans. 1893), McCabe (1901), Sikes (1932).

Abencerrages, a noble Moorish family which came to Spain in the 8th century, and is said to have suffered tragical destruction in the Alhambra under Abu Hassan (1466-84).

Aben-Ezra (1093-1167), born at Toledo, was one of the most learned Jews of his time, distinguished in philosophy, mathematics, astronomy, and medicine. He visited France, Egypt, and England, and passed his later years in Rome.

Abercorn. See HAMILTON.

Abercrombie, John (1780-1844), born at Aberdeen, took his M.D. in Edinburgh (1803), and, establishing a practice there, after Dr Gregory's death (1821) was recognised as the first consulting physician in Scotland. His *Intellectual Powers* (1830) and *Moral Feelings* (1833) are superficial.

Abercrombie, Lascelles (1881-1938), professor of English at Leeds (1922) and London (1929), reader at Oxford (1935), was an expert in both the theory and the practice of the art of poetry.

Abercrombie, Sir (Leslie) Patrick (Kt. 1945), born in 1879, was professor of Town Planning at University College, London (1935-46), and consultant for planning and rebuilding London, Plymouth, Hull, Bath, and the Clyde region.

Abercrombie, Sir Ralph (1734-1801), was born at Menstrie, Clackmannanshire, studied law at Edinburgh and Leipzig, but joined the Dragoons in 1756 and served in the Seven Years' War. He was M.P. for Clackmannanshire, 1774-80: in 1793 he accompanied the Duke of York to Holland, where he won the admiration of the army. The West Indies campaign he conducted with distinguished success. In 1797 he was sent to command the forces in Ireland, but his remonstrances against the policy of the government led to his removal to the Scottish command. In 1801 he received the command of the expedition to the Mediterranean. The fleet anchored in Aboukir Bay on 2d March 1801; and before mid-day of the 8th, the British troops were in possession of the sandhills which command the shore, having landed in the face of a storm of shot. On the 21st, Menou, the French commander, attempted vainly to surprise the British camp. In the glorious action that ensued, Abercromby was struck by a musket-ball in the thigh; and on the 28th he died on board the flagship. The peerage conferred on his widow was afterwards enjoyed by his eldest son, with the title of Baron Abercromby. —His second son, General Sir John Abercromby (1772-1817), captured Mauritius in 1809. —His third son, James (1776-1858), entered parliament in 1807, held the office of Speaker (1835-39), and was then created Baron Dunfermline. He wrote a Memoir of his father's last eight years (1861). —John, the fifth baron (1841-1924), wrote a standard work on *Bronze Age Pottery* (1912).

Aberdare, Henry Austin Bruce, Lord, born at Duffryn, Glamorganshire, 16th April 1815, was called to the bar in 1837, and in 1852 was returned by Merthyr-Tydvil as a Liberal. Home Secretary under Gladstone in 1868, he was raised to the peerage in 1873, and was Lord President of the Council in 1873-74. He died 25th February 1895.

Aberdeen, George Hamilton Gordon, Earl of, born at Edinburgh, 28th January 1784, was educated at Harrow; in 1801 succeeded to the earldom; made a tour through Greece; and took his M.A. from St John's College, Cambridge (1804). In 1806 he was elected a Scottish representative peer; in 1813-14 was ambassador to Vienna; and in 1828 became Foreign Secretary in the new Wellington ministry. The general principle which guided his policy was that of non-intervention, which, joined to his well-known sympathy with Metternich, exposed him to the suspicion of hostility to popular liberty. His gradual abandonment of high Tory principles was evinced by his support of the repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts, and of the Catholic Emancipation Act. In 1841 he again became Foreign Secretary, his chief services as such being the conclusion of the

Chinese war, the Ashburton Treaty, and the Oregon Treaty. His Non-intrusion Act (1843) could not heal the Disruption of the Scottish Church, and was virtually repealed by the Act for the Abolition of Patronage, 1874. Like Peel, he was honestly converted to free-trade principles, and with Peel he resigned in 1846, immediately after the repeal of the Corn Laws. In 1852, on Lord Derby's resignation, he was selected as the fittest man to head a coalition ministry, which for some time was extremely popular. The vacillating policy displayed in the conduct of the Crimean war undermined its stability, and the gross mismanagement of the commissariat in the winter of 1854 filled up the measure of the popular discontent. Roebuck's motion, calling for inquiry, was carried by a strong majority; and on 1st February 1855, Lord Aberdeen resigned office. He died in London, December 13, 1860. See *Lives* by his son (1893), Lady F. Balfour (1922). —His grandson, George (1841-70), the sixth and 'Sailor Earl' of Aberdeen, was drowned on the voyage from Boston to Melbourne, when he was succeeded by his brother, JOHN CAMPBELL HAMILTON GORDON (1847-1934), who was viceroy of Ireland in 1886 and 1905-15, in 1893-98 was governor of Canada, and in 1915 was made a marquess. In 1877 he married Ishbel-Marjoribanks (1857-1939), youngest daughter of the first Lord Tweedmouth, who was interested in women-questions and the Irish peasantry, and wrote on Canada (1894) and tuberculosis (1908).

Abernethy, JOHN, surgeon, was born in London, 24 April 1764, the grandson of the Rev. John Abernethy (1680-1740), an Irish Presbyterian clergyman and controversialist. He was educated at Wolverhampton grammar-school, and in 1779 was apprenticed to the assistant-surgeon at St Bartholomew's Hospital. In 1787 he was himself elected assistant-surgeon to St Bartholomew's, and soon after began to lecture. At first, he manifested extraordinary diffidence, but his power soon developed itself; and his lectures at last attracted crowds. In 1813 he was appointed surgeon to Christ's Hospital, in 1814 professor of Anatomy and Surgery to the College of Surgeons, and in 1815 full surgeon to St Bartholomew's, a post which he resigned in 1829. His practice increased with his celebrity, which the eccentricity and rudeness of his manners contributed to heighten. He died at Enfield, 23rd April 1831. Of his Works (4 vols. 1830) the most important is his *Constitutional Origin and Treatment of Local Diseases* (1809). See *Life* by George Macilwain (3d ed. 2 vols. 1857).

Abershaw, JERRY (1773-95), a highwayman who haunted Wimbledon Common, and was hanged at last for shooting a constable.

Abgar, the name or title of some twenty-eight princes of Edessa (Osrhoene) from about 136 B.C.

Abich, WILHELM HERMANN (1806-86), a German geologist and traveller in the Caucasus, Armenia, and Northern Persia.

Abinger, BARON. See **SCARLETT**.

Abington. See **HABINGTON**.

Abington, FRANCES (née Barton, 1737-1815), from 1755 to 1799 was a popular actress, having previously been a flower-girl, street-singer, milliner, and kitchen-maid.

Abney, SIR WILLIAM DE WIVELESIE (cr. 1900), born at Derby in 1844, and educated at Rossall and Woolwich, became captain in the Royal Engineers in 1861, assistant-secretary in 1899, and adviser, in 1903, to the Board of Education. He

wrote on photography and colour, and studied spectrum-analysis. He died in 1920.

About, EDMOND FRANÇOIS VALENTIN, French author, was born at Dieuze, in Lorraine, February 14, 1828. After a brilliant course at the Lycée Charlemagne and École Normale in Paris, he studied archaeology at Athens; and then returning to Paris, devoted himself to a literary career. He received the Cross of the Legion of Honour in 1863, and was elected to the Academy in 1884, but died just before his formal reception, January 17, 1885. His works include *La Grèce contemporaine* (1854), *Le Roi des Montagnes* (1856; Eng. trans. 1897), *Madelon* (1863), *Trente et Quarante* (1865), *Alsace* (1872), which cost him a week's imprisonment at the hands of the Germans, and *Le Roman d'un Brave Homme* (1880). [*Ah-boo'*.]

Aboyo. See **GORDON**.

Abraham, the father of the Hebrew people, came from the Chaldean town of Ur, near the Persian Gulf, into Canaan at a date variously estimated at from 2866 B.C. to 1700 B.C. See *Gen.* xi.-xxv.

Abraham-a-Santa-Clara, the monastic name of Ulrich Megerle, a very eccentric but popular Augustinian monk, who was born near Messkirch, in Swabia, in 1644, and died court-preacher in Vienna in 1709.

Abrazzani. See **ABARBANEL**.

Abruzzi, LUIGI AMEDEO, DUKE OF THE (1873-1933), cousin of Victor Emmanuel III., noted for his Alaskan, Himalayan, and African climbs, and his expedition to 86° 33' N., commanded the Italian navy 1914-17.

Abсалон, Archbishop of Lund. See **AXEL**.

Absolon, JOHN (1815-95), water-colour painter was born at Lambeth.

Abt, FRANZ, composer of song-music, was born 22d December 1819 at Eilenburg, Prussian Saxony, and died at Wiesbaden, 31st March 1885.

Abu-bekr, the father of Mohammed's wife, Ayesha, was born at Mecca in 573 A.D., became the Prophet's most trusted follower, and in 632 succeeded him as the first khalif. He died in 634, and was buried near Mohammed, at Medina.

Abulfaraj, called also Barhebraeus—as being of Jewish descent—was born in Armenia in 1226. A master of Syriac, Arabic, and Greek, he was equally learned in philosophy, theology, and medicine. At the age of twenty, he was made a bishop, and as Bishop of Aleppo rose to the second highest dignity among the Jacobite Christians. Of his numerous writings, the best known is a Syriac universal history (ed. and trans. Budge, 1932). He died in Persia in 1286.

Abulfeda, ISMAIL IBN-ALI (1273-1331), a Moslem prince and historian, born at Damascus, ruled from 1310 over Hamat in Syria. A generous patron of literature and science, in his Arabic *Annals* he has left one of our most valuable sources of Saracen history. It has been edited and translated into Latin (5 vols. 1789-94) by Reiske; the earlier part, *Historia antislamica*, by Fleischer (1831). His other great work is his *Geography*.

Accius, LUCIUS (c. 170-c. 85 B.C.), a Roman tragic poet, of whose work only a few fragments survive.

Accum, FRIEDRICH (1769-1838), a Westphalian chemist who during 1810-20 greatly promoted the introduction of gas-lighting in England.

Achæmenides, a dynasty in ancient Persia, from which sprang Cyrus (q.v.).

Achard, FRANZ KARL (1753-1821), of Berlin, improved the manufacture of beetroot-sugar.

Achates, the proverbially faithful companion of Aeneas (q.v.) on his wanderings from Troy.

Achilles, mythical hero of the *Iliad* and of the siege of Troy. See also **TATIAN**.

Achmet. See **AHMED**.

Ackermann, **RUDOLPH** (1764-1834), a native of Saxony, in 1795 opened a print-shop in London. He introduced lithography as a fine art into England, and originated the 'Annuals' with his *Forget-me-not* (1825).

Acland, **SIR HENRY WENTWORTH**, K.C.B. (1884), Oxford regius professor of Medicine 1857-94, was born 23d August 1815, from Harrow proceeded to Christ Church, Oxford, held an All Souls fellowship, and in 1848 took M.D. In 1890 he was made a baronet, and he died in 1900.—His eldest brother, **SIR THOMAS DYKE ACLAND**, born at Killerton, Devon, 25th May 1809, was educated at Harrow and Christ Church, entered parliament in 1837 as a Conservative, but by 1865 had turned a decided Liberal; he sat until 1886. In 1871 he succeeded as eleventh baronet, in 1896 published *Knowledge, Duty, and Faith*. He died 29th May 1898.—**SIR THOMAS**'s second son, **SIR ARTHUR HERBERT DYKE ACLAND** (1847-1926), educated at Rugby and Christ Church, in 1886-99 was Liberal M.P. for Rotherham, in 1892-95 was Vice-president of the Committee of Council on Education.

Aconzio, **JACOPO**, or **JACOBUS ACONTIUS** (c. 1500-66), was a native of Trent, who came in 1557 to Basel, and in 1559 to England. His anti-dogmatic *Stratagemata Satorum* (1565) offers a very early advocacy of toleration; he was also a lawyer, courtier, and engineer.

Acosta, **GABRIEL**, or **URIEL D'**, a Portuguese Jew, born at Oporto about 1591, was bred a Catholic, but early adopted the faith of his fathers, and fled to Amsterdam, only to find there how little modern Judaism accorded with the Mosaic Law. For his *Examination of Pharisaic Traditions* (in Spanish, 1624), a charge of atheism was brought against him by the Jews before a Christian magistracy; and having lost all his property, twice suffered excommunication, and submitted to humiliating penance, he at last shot himself (1640). His autobiography was published in Latin and German (Leip. 1847).

Acton, **SIR JOHN FRANCIS EDWARD**, minister of Ferdinand IV. of Naples, was born at Besançon, an English doctor's son, in 1736. Passing in 1779 from the naval service of Tuscany to that of Naples, he became successively admiral and generalissimo, and soon managed the entire administration. His measures, able but arbitrary, ultimately caused a reaction in favour of the French party; and he fell from power in 1806, and died at Palermo, August 12, 1811, having twenty years before succeeded to a Shropshire baronetcy.—His grandson, **JOHN**, Lord Acton, was born at Naples, 10th January 1834. He and succeeded his father as baronet in 1837. He was educated at Oscott under Wiseman, and at Munich by Dollinger, opposed the dogma of papal infallibility, and as leader of the Liberal Catholics in England edited a review and a paper in their interest. He sat for five years in parliament, and Gladstone made him Baron Acton. He had written on Wolsey, the Vatican decrees, German history, &c., when in 1895 he became professor of History at Cambridge. He planned the *Cambridge Modern History*, but died 19th June 1902. After his death his lectures on modern history and on the French Revolution appeared, as well as collections of his historical papers,

essays, and correspondence. See **Cardinal Gasquet**, *Lord Acton and his Circle* (1906).

Adalbert, Sr, the apostle of the Prussians, was chosen Bishop of Prague, his birthplace, in 982, but went off to carry the gospel to the Hungarians, to the Poles, and then to the Prussians, by whom he was murdered in 997.

Adalbert (c. 1000-72), Archbishop of Bremen and Hamburg, and papal legate to the north, extended his spiritual sway over Scandinavia, and carried Christianity to the Wends. In 1063 he became tutor to the young Henry IV., and soon, spite of the opposition of the nobles, ruled over the whole kingdom.

Adam of Bremen (d.c. 1075), the Latin historian of the archbishopric of Hamburg.

Adam, **ADOLPHE CHARLES** (1803-56), musical composer, who was born and died in Paris, the son of the pianist, **Louis Adam** (1758-1848). His comic opera, the *Postillon de Longjumeau* (1835), still keeps the stage.

Adam, **ALEXANDER**, LL.D., the author of *Roman Antiquities* (1791), was born near Forres, Elginshire, 24th June 1741. The son of a small farmer, in 1757 he came to Edinburgh University, and in 1761 obtained the head-mastership of Watson's Hospital, in 1768 the rectorship of the High School. Scott, Horner, and Jeffrey were among his pupils. He died, 18th December 1809, of apoplexy, his last words being: 'But it grows dark, boys; you may go.'

Adam, **JEAN**, a Scottish poetess, was born near Greenock in 1710, and died in the Glasgow poorhouse in 1765, after a joyless life, first as schoolmistress, then as hawker. Her *Poems* (1734), religious effusions in the Tate and Brady style, by no means support the claim advanced for her authorship of 'There's nae Luck about the House,' which, with much more likelihood, is ascribed to Mickle (q.v.). See a long article in *Athenaeum* for 27th January 1877.

Adam, **LOUIS**. See **ADAM**, **ADOLPHE**.

Adam, **MME. JULIETTE LAMBER**, born at Verberie, Oise, 1836; died 1936, journalist and author, wife of the Senator Edmond Adam (1816-77), assembled round her during the Empire a salon of wits, artists, and advanced politicians, produced stories and books on social and political questions, and in 1879 founded the *Nouvelle Revue*. In 1895-1905 she published her *Mémoires*.

Adam, **ROBERT**, architect, was born at Kirkcaldy in 1728. His father, **William Adam** of Maryburgh, Fife (1689-1748), was also an architect of no mean repute. After leaving Edinburgh University, Robert proceeded in 1754 to Italy, and thence to Dalmatia, where he made drawings of the ruins of Diocletian's palace at Spalato. On his return to Britain, in 1762, he was appointed architect to the king. In 1768 he was elected member for Kinross-shire. For over twenty-five years, his practice, in partnership with his brother James, was more extensive than that of any other architect. In 1773 the brothers commenced to publish a series of engravings of their chief designs. Robert died in London, 3d March 1792, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. In Edinburgh the chief Adam works are the Register House and the University Old Buildings; in Glasgow the Infirmary; in London the Admiralty screen, but not, since demolition 1936, the Adelphi buildings, named from the brothers (Gk. *adelphoi*). See books by Swarbrick (1916) and Bolton (1922).—His nephew, the Right Hon. **WILLIAM ADAM** of Blair-Adam (1751-1839),

sat in parliament as a Whig from 1774 till 1811, and in 1816 was appointed chief-commissioner of the Scottish jury court. He was father of JOHN ADAM (1779-1825), Anglo-Indian statesman, of Admiral Sir CHARLES ADAM (1780-1853), and of General Sir FREDERICK ADAM (1781-1853); whilst Sir Charles was father of WILLIAM PATRICK ADAM (1823-81), for six years Liberal 'whip,' and then governor of Madras for the last few months of his life. His son, CHARLES ELPHINSTONE ADAM (1859-1922), was in 1882 made a baronet.

Adamnan, Columba's biographer, was born about 625, of the race of Hy-Neill, in that part of Ulster which now forms Donegal. Educated at the monastic seminary of Clonard, in his 28th year he joined the Columban brotherhood of Iona, of which, in 679, he was chosen abbot, the ninth in succession to his great kinsman, the founder. In 686 he paid a visit to his friend and pupil, Aldfrid, king of Northumbria, to procure the release of some Irish captives; and during this visit, and another one two years later, he was converted to the Roman views as to the holding of Easter and the shape of the tonsure. Those views he endeavoured to inculcate in Iona, and also in Ireland, which he twice revisited, in 692 and 697; but he failed, at least in Iona, and it is said that mortification at the failure caused his death, 23d September 704. He left behind him a Latin treatise 'On the Holy Places,' dictated, he says, by Arculfus, a Frankish bishop, who, returning from a pilgrimage, had been wrecked on the Western Isles. It is valuable as one of our earliest descriptions of Palestine. *Adamnan's Vision*, a professed account of his visit to heaven and hell, is a work of the 10th or 11th century; but certainly his is the *Vita Sancti Columbae*, his Life of Columba, which along with miracles and many stories palpably incredible, reveals a great deal of distinct and minute matter concerning the remarkable community of Iona. There are editions by Reeves (1857, from an 8th-century codex discovered at Schaffhausen in 1845) and Fowler (Oxf. 1895, 1920).

Adams, CHARLES FRANCIS (1807-86), diplomatist, the son of John Quincy Adams, was born in Boston, studied at Harvard, and was admitted to the bar in 1828. He served five years in the legislature of Massachusetts, and in 1858-61 was a congressman for Massachusetts. In 1861-68 he was minister to England, in 1871-72 an 'Alabama' arbitrator. He published his grandfather's *Life and Works*. See the *Life* (1900) by his son CHARLES FRANCIS (1835-1915).—Another son, HENRY (1838-1918), is remembered chiefly for his *History of the United States 1801-17* (9 vols. 1889-91) and his autobiography, *The Education of Henry Adams* (1918). See *Life* by J. T. Adams (1933), and his *Adams Family* (1930).

Adams, FRANCIS (1796-1861), an Aberdeenshire doctor, who translated Paulus Aegineta, Hippocrates, &c.

Adams, JOHN, second president of the United States, was born in Braintree, 10 miles from Boston, 31st October 1735, the son of a farmer, and distinguished himself at Harvard. Admitted to the bar in 1758, he settled at Boston in 1768, and soon had a very large practice. Of strongly colonial sympathies, he declined the post of Advocate-general in the Court of Admiralty, and in 1765 led the protest against the Stamp Act. His health failing, he withdrew in 1771 to Braintree, but in 1774 was sent as a delegate from Massachusetts to the first Continental Congress. He proposed the election of Washington as com-

mander-in-chief, and was the 'colossus of the debate' on the 'Declaration of Independence.' President of the Board of War, and a member of over ninety committees, of twenty-five of which he was chairman, he was kept constantly at work from 4 A.M. to 10 P.M.; but retired from congress in 1777, only to be sent to France and to Holland as commissioner from the new republic. He was one of the commissioners who in 1783 signed the treaty of peace, and in 1785-88 was minister to England. While in London, he published his *Defence of the Constitution of the United States* (3 vols. 1787). In 1789 he became vice-president of the United States under Washington. They were re-elected in 1792; and in 1796 Adams was chosen president by the Federalists. His administration was noted for fierce dissensions among the leaders of that party, especially between Adams and Alexander Hamilton. Defeated on seeking re-election in 1800, Adams retired in chagrin to his home at Quincy, Massachusetts, where he died July 4, 1826. See his *Life and Works*, edited by C. F. Adams (10 vols. 1850-56), the *Life* by J. Q. and C. F. Adams (2 vols. 1871), and that by Morse (1885), and J. T. Adams, *The Adams Family* (1930).

Adams, JOHN, or ALEXANDER SMITH (c. 1760-1820), a ringleader in the mutiny of the *Bounty* (1789; see BLIGHT), and the only mutineer not murdered in 1794 on Pitcairn Island by the Tahitians, who in return were murdered by the women. He died a most exemplary character.

Adams, JOHN COUCH, astronomer, was born at Laneast, near Launceston, 5th June 1819, from Devonport passed to St John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated as senior wrangler in 1843, and became fellow and mathematical tutor, and in 1858 Lowndean professor of Astronomy. He died 21st January 1892. Soon after taking his degree, he undertook to find out the cause of the irregularities in the motion of Uranus. In a paper of 1st June 1846 Leverrier assigned to an unknown planet almost the same place as Adams had done in a paper left with the Astronomer Royal at Greenwich in October 1845. The Astronomical Society awarded equal honours to both in 1848; and Neptune was actually observed by Galla at Berlin in September 1846. Adams also made important researches as to the secular acceleration of the moon's mean motion, and on the November meteors. See memoir by J. W. L. Glaisher prefixed to his *Scientific Papers* (1896).

Adams, JOHN QUINCY, son of President John Adams, and himself the sixth president of the United States, was born at Quincy, July 11, 1767, and at fourteen became private secretary to the American envoy at St Petersburg. He was secretary to the commission for peace between the colonies and the mother-country; but in 1785 began to study at Harvard, and was admitted to the bar in 1790. Successively minister to the Hague, London, Lisbon, and Berlin, in 1803 he was elected to the U.S. senate from Massachusetts, and in 1806, boldly denouncing the right of searching ships claimed by the British government, he lost favour with the Federal party and his seat. In 1809 he was minister to St Petersburg; in 1814, a member of a commission to negotiate peace between Great Britain and the United States; in 1815-17 minister at the court of St James's. As secretary of state under President Monroe, he negotiated with Spain the treaty for the acquisition of Florida, and was alleged to be the real author of the 'Monroe Doctrine.' In 1825 Adams was elected president by the House

of Representatives—no election having been made by the people. Failing of re-election, he retired to his home at Quincy, depressed, and poor in purse. In 1830 he was elected to the lower house of congress, where he became noted as a promoter of anti-slavery views; and he was returned to each successive congress until his death in the Speaker's room, February 23, 1848. See his *Diary* (ed. Nevins, 1925). *Lives by Morse* (1882) and *Stoddard* (1887), his *Writings* (ed. Ford, 1913 *et seq.*), J. T. Adams, *The Adams Family* (1930).

Adams, Mrs LETHA. See LAFFAN.

Adams, SAMUEL (1722-1803), American statesman, born at Boston, was lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts 1789-94, and then governor till 1797. His ignorance of military matters led him to think Washington's conduct of the war weak and dilatory. In 1776 he anticipated Napoleon by applying the term, 'a nation of shopkeepers,' to the English. See *Life by Wells* (3 vols. 1865) and *Morse* (1884), and his *Works* edited by H. A. Cushing (1897).

Adams, THOMAS, a Puritan preacher who from 1612 till about 1653 held charges in Bedfordshire, Buckingham, and London. His most notable works are his sermons and his commentary on 2d Peter. Southey called him 'the prose Shakespeare of Puritan theologians.'

Adams, WILLIAM, an English navigator, born in 1564 at Gillingham, near Chatham, from 1600 till his death in 1620 lived in Japan, where he was 'in such favour with two emperors as never was any Christian in those parts of the world.' See his *Letters* in vol. i. of *Purchas*, the *Diary of Richard Cocks* (Hakluyt Soc. 1883), and his *Log* (ed. Purnell, Japan Soc. Trans. 1916).

Adams, WILLIAM (1814-48), author of *The Shadow of the Cross* and other 'sacred allegories,' died at Bonchurch in the Isle of Wight, having been an Oxford tutor and clergyman (1837-42).

Adams, WILLIAM HENRY DAVENPORT (1828-91), compiler of over a hundred different works.

Adams-Acton, JOHN, sculptor, born at Acton, 11th December 1836, died 28th October 1910.

Adanson, MICHAEL (1727-1806), botanist, having spent 1748-53 in Senegal, published *Histoire Naturelle du Sénégal* (1757) and *Familles des Plantes* (1763), and left an unfinished encyclopædia.

Addington, HENRY. See SIDMOUTH.

Addison, JOSEPH, born 1st May 1672, was the eldest son of Lancelot Addison (1632-1703), then rector of Milton, in Wiltshire, and from 1683 dean of Lichfield, and was educated at Amesbury, Lichfield, the Charterhouse, and Queen's College and Magdalen, Oxford. In 1693 he began his literary career with a poetical address to Dryden. Next year appeared his *Account of the Greatest English Poets*, and a translation of the fourth book of the *Georgics*. Through Charles Montague, Earl of Halifax, he obtained in 1699 a pension of £300, and spent four years in France, Italy, Austria, Germany, and Holland, during which he wrote his *Letter to Lord Halifax*, and made notes for his *Remarks on Italy*, and his *Dialogue on Medals*. The *Campaign*, a poem celebrating the victory of Blenheim (1704), secured for him a commissionership of Excise. While secretary to the Earl of Sunderland, he produced his opera *Rosamond* (1706); in 1707 he attended Lord Halifax to Hanover. In 1708-11 he was secretary to Lord Wharton, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and here he formed a warm friendship with Swift. Elected to parliament for Malinesbury, he kept the seat for life. He contributed

largely to the *Tatler*, started by his friend Steele in 1709; 41 papers being wholly by Addison, and 34 by him and Steele conjointly. In March 1711 was founded the *Spectator*, 274 numbers of which (those signed with one of the letters C L I O), were the work of Addison. His fortune was now so much augmented, that in 1711 he was enabled to purchase for £10,000 the estate of Bilton, near Rugby. His tragedy *Cato* (1713) aroused such vehement party enthusiasm that it kept the stage for thirty-five nights. In the Whig interest, he attacked the Treaty of Utrecht in *The Late Trial and Conviction of Count Tariff*. After the accession of George I., he became once more, for about a year, secretary to the Earl of Sunderland as lord-lieutenant of Ireland. In 1715, a suspicion that he was the author of Tickell's translation of the first book of the *Iliad*, brought him into collision with Pope, who afterwards satirised him in the famous character of Atticus. He also wrote his comedy of *The Drummer*, which was acted without success at Drury Lane; and, in the Hanoverian cause, issued (1715-16) the *Freeholder*. He was made a commissioner for trade and the colonies, and in 1716 married Charlotte, Countess of Warwick. In 1717 he was appointed secretary of state, but resigned his post, owing to his failing health, in March 1718. Almost his last literary undertaking was unfortunately a paper-war, on the Peerage Bill of 1719, with his old friend Steele. A sufferer from asthma, and then from dropsy, he died at Holland House, 17th June 1719. As a light essayist, he has no equal in English literature. In the *Spectator* may be traced the foundations of all that is sound and healthy in modern English thought. Addison's criticism does not aim at being profound, but is distinguished for its sobriety and good sense. His prose style reflects the grace and subtlety of his humour. *Cato*, written with great elegance and correctness, is wanting in dramatic spirit. See *Life*, by Lucy Aikin (1843), and Macaulay's review of it; also Courthope's *Addison* (1884).

Addison, THOMAS (1793-1860), physician, was born near Newcastle, and graduated in medicine at Edinburgh in 1815. He settled in London, and in 1837 became physician to Guy's Hospital. His chief researches were on pneumonia, phthisis, and especially on the disease of the supra-renal capsules, known as *Addison's Disease*.

Adelaer ('Eagle'), the honorific title of CORT SIVERTSEN (1622-75), a naval commander, born at Brevig, in Norway, who fought splendidly for Venice against the Turks, and in 1663 was recalled to the service of Denmark.

Adelaide, QUEEN (1792-1849), daughter of the Duke of Saxe-Coburg Meiningen, in 1818 married the Duke of Clarence, who in 1830 succeeded to the English throne as William IV. She was much more worthy than popular. See *Memoir* by Doran (1861) and by M. F. Sanders (1915).

Adler, MAX (1841-1915), pseudonym of Charles Heber Clark, a Philadelphia journalist and humorist, author of *Out of the Hurly Burly*, &c.

Adelung, JOHANN CHRISTOPH (1732-1806), linguist and lexicographer, was born in Pomerania, and died at Dresden, where, since 1787, he had held the office of chief-librarian.

Adler, ALFRED, neurologist and psychologist, born at Vienna in 1870, diverged from Freud's teaching and developed his own 'individual psychology.' He died in 1937.

Adler, NATHAN MARCUS (1803-90), was born at Hanover and educated at Göttingen, Erlangen, and Würzburg. He became chief-rabbi of

Oldenburg in 1829, of Hanover in 1830, and of the united congregations of the British empire in 1845.—His son and successor, HERMANN, born in Hanover in 1839, graduated B.A. at London in 1859, and Ph.D. at Leipzig two years later. A staunch defender of his co-religionists, he published *The Jews in England*; *Ibn Gabirol*, &c. He died 18th July 1911.

Adolphus, JOHN (1768–1845), born in London of German ancestry, was called to the bar in 1807, and became a successful Old Bailey practitioner. His works fill over 20 volumes, the chief a *History of George III.'s Reign* (1802; new ed. 1840–3). See *Life* (1871).—His son, JOHN LEYCESTER ADOLPHUS (1795–1862), barrister, *inter alia* published *Letters to Richard Heber* (1821), showing Scott to have written the Waverley novels.

Adrian, the name of six popes: Adrian I. (772–95); Adrian II. (867–72); Adrian III. (884–5); Adrian IV. (1154–59); Adrian V. (1276); and Adrian VI. (1522–23). Of these Adrian IV. was an Englishman, the only one that ever sat on the papal chair. Nicolas Breakspear by name, he was born at Langley, near St Albans, became first a lay-brother in the monastery of St Rufus, near Avignon, and in 1137 was elected its abbot. His zeal for strict discipline raised a combination to defame his character, and he had to appear before Eugenius III. at Rome. Here he not only cleared himself, but acquired the esteem of the pope, who appointed him cardinal-bishop of Albano in 1146. In 1154 he was raised to the papal see, one of his early acts being to grant Ireland to Henry II. Adrian was at first on friendly terms with the Emperor Frederick I.; but his high notions of the papal supremacy led to that long contest between popes and Hohenstaufens which ended in the destruction of the dynasty. See *Life* by Alfred Tait (1896).—For the Emperor Adrian, see **ADRIAN**.

Ady, ENDRE (1877–1919), Hungarian lyrical poet, enriched literature with new forms.

Adye, GEN. SIR JOHN MILLER, G.C.B. (1819–1900), born at Sevenoaks, served through the Crimean War, the Mutiny, the Egyptian campaign of 1882, &c.

Ælfric (c. 955–1022) called *Grammaticus*, a writer, was a pupil of Bishop Ethelwold of Winchester, most likely at the Benedictine monastery of Abingdon; and, after ruling the new monastery at Cerne Abbas, became abbot of Eynsham. He has been confounded by Wright, Dean Hook, and Freeman with Ælfric, Archbishop of Canterbury (995–1005); and by Wharton and Thorpe with Ælfric, Archbishop of York (1032–1051). His Latin and English grammar and glossary, and his *Colloquium*, are less important than his eighty *Homilies*, edited by Thorpe for the Ælfric Society (1844–46).

Ælianus, CLAUDIUS, a native of Præneste, who taught rhetoric in Rome c. 220 A.D., and was styled the 'Sophist.' We have his *Varia Historia* and *De Natura Animalium*.

Æmilius Paulus was the consul who fell at Cannæ in 216 B.C. His son, Lucius Æmilius Paulus (or Paullus) Mæcedonicus, in 168 B.C. was re-elected consul and defeated Perseus, king of Macedon, at Pydna. His son, adopted by Scipio, was known as SCIPIO ÆMILIANUS.

Æneas, the hero of Virgil's *Æneid*, is represented as a Trojan hero who fled from Troy on its fall, and became the king of the Latins.

Æneas Silvius. See **PIUS II.**

Æschines, an Athenian orator, second only to Demosthenes, born 389 B.C. Demosthenes advocated strenuous opposition to Philip of Macedon, then pursuing his designs for the subjugation of the several Greek states; while Æschines, as head of the peace-party, was a member of more than one embassy sent by the Athenians to Philip. The result justified the sagacious fears of Demosthenes. But when it was proposed to reward him with a golden crown, Æschines indicted the proposer, Ctesiphon, for bringing forward an illegal proposition. Demosthenes replied in perhaps the greatest of his speeches; and Æschines, defeated, had to leave Athens. He established a school of eloquence in Rhodes, and died at Samos, 314 B.C. The oration against Ctesiphon and two others (all that have come down to us) have been edited by Franke (Leip. 1860), Weidner (Berl. 1872), Richardson (Boston, 1889), Gwatkin and Shuckburgh (1890), Adams (1919). See Jebb's *Attic Orators*.

Æschylus, the father of Greek tragedy, was born at Eleusis, the town of the Mysteries, near Athens, in 525 B.C. The first attempts at tragedy had been made by Thespis; and there were older contemporaries of Æschylus, with whom he contended successfully. He fought for Athens in the great Persian wars, and was wounded at Marathon. His first victory as a poet was gained in 485 B.C.; and, having won thirteen first prizes in tragic competitions, he was exceedingly hurt at being defeated by Sophocles in 468 B.C. This may have induced him to leave Athens and go to Sicily, where he produced a new edition of his extant *Persæ*. His trial before the Areopagus on the charge of divulging the Mysteries is also stated as a cause of his departure. His last great victory was won in 458 B.C., with the trilogy which we still possess, and three years later he died at Gela in Sicily. Out of some sixty plays ascribed to him, we have only seven extant, the *Suppliants*, the *Persæ*, the *Seven against Thebes*, the *Prometheus Bound* (in some ways the perfection of its author's art), and the trilogy of the *Oresteia*, three plays on the fate of Orestes, comprising the *Agamemnon* (perhaps the greatest Greek play that has survived), *Choephori*, and *Eumenides*. The genius of Æschylus is quite peculiar in Greek literature, and he has no equal. What distinguishes him most from great contemporaries like Pindar, or great successors like Sophocles, is the grandeur of his conceptions in theology, in the providential ruling of the world, the inheritance of sin, and the conflict of rude with purer religion. See Wecklein's text (Berl. 1885), Sidgwick's (1900), Wilamowitz-Möllendorf's (1914), Paley's commentary, and translations by Potter, Blackie, Plumptre, Campbell, Way, and Smyth; and for special plays, Sidgwick's, R. Brownings', Fitz-Gerald's, and Lord Carnarvon's *Agamemnon*; Verrall's *Septem and Choephori*; and Mrs Brownings' and Lord Carnarvon's *Prometheus*.

Æsop, the famous Greek fabulist, who lived in the later half of the 6th century B.C. He is supposed to have been a native of Phrygia and a slave, but to have been afterwards made free. He then visited the court of Croesus, and, gaining his confidence, was sent on several missions, in one of which, to Delphi, he was thrown over a precipice by the priests, infuriated at his witty blasphemies. The traditions of his ugliness and Aristophanes that fables bearing the name of Æsop were popular at his time; but the only Greek version of them preserved to us is that of

Babrius (q.v.). See J. Jacobs' *Fables of Æsop* (2 vols. 1889).

Aetius, a great Roman general, born about 395 A.D., in Moesia, in 433 became patrician, consul, and general-in-chief; and as such maintained the empire against the barbarians for twenty years, defeating West Goths, Burgundians, rebellious Gauls, and Franks. His crowning victory was that at Châlons over Attila (q.v.) in 451; three years later the Emperor Valentinian III., jealous of his greatness, stabbed him to death with his own hand.

Afanasiof, ALEXANDER NIKOLAIEVITCH (1826-71), folklorist, held a post in a government office at Moscow. His works are on Slavonic mythology and Russian folk-tales.

Affre, DENIS AUGUSTE (1793-1848), from 1840 Archbishop of Paris, was shot in the June insurrection, while bearing a green branch on a barricade. See *Life* by Cruice (Paris, 1849).

Afzelius, ADAM (1750-1837), Swedish botanist, from 1812 Uppsala professor of *Materia Medica*.

Agamemnon, king of Mycenae, figures as one of the leaders of the Greeks at the siege of Troy.

Agardh, KARL ADOLF (1785-1859), a Swedish botanist and bishop, his specialty algae.—His son, JAKOB GEORG (1813-1901), succeeded him in the chair of Botany (1854-79) at Lund.

Agar-Ellis. See ELLIS.

Agassiz, JEAN LOUIS RODOLPHE, naturalist, was born at Motier, in the Swiss canton of Fribourg, 28th May 1807, and studied at Bienne, Lausanne, Zurich, Heidelberg, and Munich. He graduated in medicine in 1830, his Latin description of the *Fishes of Brazil* having the year before elicited a warm encomium from Cuvier. In 1831-32 he worked in Paris, and in 1832 accepted a professorship at Neuchâtel. In 1833 he commenced the publication of his *Researches on the Fossil Fishes*, and in 1836 undertook those studies on the glacial phenomena of the Alps whose fruit was his *Études sur les Glaciers* (1840) and his *Système Glaciaire* (1847). In 1839 he published a *Natural History of the Fresh-water Fishes of Central Europe*. In 1840-44 he and his assistants spent the summers at a station on the Alps, and in the following autumn he visited the Scottish Highlands. In 1846-48 he lectured with success in the principal cities of the United States, and in 1848 was elected to the chair of Natural History at Harvard. He spent the winter of 1850-51 in an expedition to the Florida Reefs. In 1851-52 he taught at Charleston, S.C., and lectured at Washington, before the Smithsonian Institution. In 1855-63 he and his daughters conducted a young ladies' school at Cambridge; he declined chairs at Zurich and Paris, and received the Order of the Legion of Honour. Of his *Contributions to the Natural History of the United States*, he lived to issue only four of ten 4to vols. To a Museum of Comparative Zoology, established at Harvard in 1858, Agassiz gave all his collections; and four years of incessant work here so undermined his health that he decided upon a trip to Brazil, ultimately transformed into an important scientific expedition, described in *A Journey in Brazil*. He died at Cambridge, 14th Dec. 1873. See *Life and Correspondence*, edited by Mrs Agassiz (1886), the monograph by C. F. Holder (1892), and *Life, Letters, and Works*, by Jules Marcou (1896).—His son, ALEXANDER (1835-1910), born at Neuchâtel, became connected with the Harvard Museum in 1859, amassed a fortune in the copper-mines of Lake Superior, and was curator

of the museum in 1873-85. He founded the zoological station at Newport, Rhode Island; and had written works on embryology, and various departments of zoology. [*Ag'a-see*.]

Agatha, Sr, a beautiful Sicilian lady, who rejected the love of the Prefect Quintilianus, and suffered a cruel martyrdom in 251 A.D.

Agathocles (361-289 B.C.), Tyrant of Syracuse from 317, fought the Carthaginians, and in 304 took the title of King of Sicily. A poisoned toothpick (perhaps really cancer of the jaw) is said to have caused his death.

Agosilaus (444-360 B.C.), king of Sparta from 399, was one of the most brilliant soldiers of antiquity. Called on by the Ionians to assist them against Artaxerxes, he commenced a splendid campaign in Asia; but the Corinthian war recalled him to Greece. At Coronea (394 B.C.) he defeated the allied forces, and peace was concluded in favour of Sparta (387). Afterwards, in the Theban war, though hard pressed by Pelopidas and Epaminondas, and defeated at Mantinea (362), he bravely defended his country.

Agis IV. of Sparta succeeded in 244 B.C., and, having proposed a redistribution of property, was strangled, 241 B.C.

Agnes, Sr, a beautiful Roman Christian who suffered martyrdom in her thirteenth year under Diocletian. Her symbol is a lamb.

Agnesi, MARIA GAETANA (1718-99), a native of Milan, remarkable alike as linguist, philosopher, mathematician, and theologian, who, when her father was disabled, took his place as professor of Mathematics at Bologna. [*An-yay-zee*.]

Agnew, SIR ANDREW (1793-1849), seventh baronet of Lochnaw, Wigtownshire, was a zealous promoter of Sabbatarianism. His son, namesake, and successor (1818-92), wrote *The Hereditary Sheriffs of Galloway* (1864; new ed. 1893).

Agout, MARIE DE FLAYIGNY, COMTESSE D', a French author known under the literary pseudonym of 'Daniel Stern,' was born at Frankfurt, 31st December 1805, and educated at a convent in Paris. She married the Comte d'Agout in 1827, but soon left him for Liszt. To him she bore three daughters, the eldest of whom married Émile Ollivier; and the third, first Hans von Bulow, and afterwards Wagner. Her best work is *Esquisses morales* (1849). She died in Paris, 5th March 1876. See her *Mémoires* (1927). [*Ah-goo*.]

Agri cola, GNEUS JULIUS, a Roman statesman and soldier, was born at Forum Julii (now Fréjus in Provence), 37 A.D. Having served with distinction in Britain, Asia, and Aquitania, he was in 77 A.D. elected consul, and proceeded as governor to Britain. He was the first Roman general who effectually subdued the island, and the only one who displayed as much genius in civilising as in conquering the inhabitants. In his last campaign (c. 86 A.D.), his decisive victory over the Caledonians under Galgacus, in the battle of Mons Graupius, established the Roman dominion to some distance north of the Forth. After this campaign, his fleet circumnavigated the coast, for the first time discovering Britain to be an island. The news of Agricola's successes inflamed the jealousy of Domitian, and in 87 A.D. he was recalled. Thenceforth he lived in retirement. The jealousy of the emperor is supposed to have hastened his death (93 A.D.). His *Life* by his son-in-law Tacitus is one of the choicest specimens of biography in literature.

Agricola, JOHANN (1492-1566), originally called Schnitter or Schneider, also Magister Islebius

from his birthplace, Eisleben, was one of the most zealous founders of Protestantism. Having studied at Wittenberg and Leipzig, he was sent in 1525 by Luther to Frankfurt, to institute the Protestant worship there; then preached at Eisleben until in 1536 appointed to a chair at Wittenberg, which, however, he had to resign in 1540 for his opposition to Luther in the great Antinomian controversy. He died court-preacher at Berlin. He wrote many theological books, but it is his collection of German proverbs (1528-29) that has assured him a place in German literary history. See Kauer, *Johann Agricola* (1881).

Agriola, RUDOLPHUS, the foremost scholar of the 'New Learning' in Germany, was born near Groningen, in Friesland, 23d August 1443. His real name, Roelof Huysman ('husbandman'), he latinised into Agricola. From Groningen he passed to Louvain, Paris, and Italy, where, during 1473-80, he attended the lectures of the most celebrated men of his age. In 1483 he established himself in the Palatinate, where he sojourned alternately at Heidelberg and Worms, dividing his time between private studies and public lectures, and enjoying high popularity. He distinguished himself also as a musician and painter. He revisited Italy (1484), and died at Heidelberg, 28th October 1485. Most of his works were collected by Alard of Amsterdam (2 vols. Cologne, 1539). See Tresling's *Vita Agricolæ* (Gron. 1830), and Bezold's German monograph (Mun. 1884).

Agrippa, CORNELIUS, a cabalistic philosopher, born at Cologne of the noble family of Nettesheim (14th September 1486), was educated at the university there, and early entered the service of the Emperor Maximilian. By him he was sent on a secret mission to Paris (1506), where he joined a theosophic society, and whence he engaged in a madcap expedition to Catalonia. In 1509 he was invited to teach theology at Dôle, in Burgundy. His lectures on Reuchlin's *De Verbo Mirifico* drew on him the bitter hatred of the monks, and he was obliged to resume a diplomatic career. He was sent, in 1510, by Maximilian to London, where he was Colet's guest. In 1511 he was summoned to join the imperial army in Italy; in 1515 he lectured at Pavia, and was made doctor both of law and medicine. In 1518 he became town-orator at Metz; but in 1520 he was back in Cologne, having roused the hostility of the Inquisition by his defence of a witch. Dominicans and ecclesiastical authorities persecuted him, so that he went to Fribourg in Switzerland, where he started a medical practice. In 1524 he removed to Lyons, as physician to the queen-mother of France; but here his character of occult philosopher, of semi-Lutheran even, soon furnished pretexts for neglect. He could get no salary; and at last, in 1528, he departed to Antwerp, where he was appointed historiographer to Charles V. He now began to publish his works, *De Incertitudine et Vanitate Scientiarum* (1530), *De Occulta Philosophia* (1531-33), and *De Nobilitate Fæminæ* (1532), the last two written more than twenty years earlier. The first displeased both emperor and monks; the second procured him the title of magician. Once more he could get no salary, and was thrown into gaol for debt. Then he retired to Mechlin, and married a third wife, who proved unfaithful; and then, again forced to flee, he set out on the way to Lyons. He had hardly crossed the French border when he was cast into prison for slandering the queen-mother; and though he was soon released, he reached Grenoble only to die (18th

February 1535). The monkish fables—of Agrippa's black poodle, of his magic mirror, and of his over-curious pupil, who was rent in pieces by demons—have given place to a just estimate of his character as an earnest searcher after truth, who fain would have unlocked Nature's mysteries had he only held the right key. His complete works appeared at Lyons (2 vols. 1550). See his Life by Henry Morley (2 vols. 1856).

Agrippa, M. VIPSANIUS (63-12 B.C.), a Roman general who commanded Octavian's fleet at Actium (31 B.C.), and did good service in Gaul, Spain, Syria, and Pannonia.

Agrippa I. and II. See HEROD.

Agrippina. (1) The daughter of M. Vipsanius Agrippa and Julia, daughter of Augustus, married Germanicus, and on his sudden and suspicious death in Asia, carried his ashes with dutiful affection to Rome. The esteem in which she was held by the people made her hateful to Tiberius, and in 30 A.D. he banished her to the island of Pandataria, where she died by voluntary starvation three years later.—(2) Her daughter, **AGRIPPINA**, one of the vilest of women, was born at Cologne, hence called *Colonia Agrippina*. She first married Cn. Domitius Ahenobarbus, by whom she had a son, afterwards the Emperor Nero. Her third husband was the Emperor Claudius, though her own uncle. She soon persuaded him to adopt as his successor Nero, to the exclusion of Britannicus, his own son by his first wife, Messalina. She then proceeded to poison all his rivals and enemies, and finally the emperor himself. Her ascendancy proving intolerable, Nero put her to death in 59 A.D.

Aguado, ALEXANDER MARIA (1784-1842), a Seville Jew, from 1815 a banker in Paris, who left a fortune of above 60 million francs.

Aguesseau, HENRI FRANÇOIS D' (1668-1751), pronounced by Voltaire the most learned magistrate that France ever possessed, was born at Limoges. A steady defender of the rights of the people and of the Gallican Church, he was three times chancellor of France, in 1717-18, 1720-22, and 1737-50. His works fill 13 vols. 1759-89 (2 vols. 1865). See Lives by Boullée (1849) and Monnier (1864). [*Ah-gis-so.*]

Aguilar, GRACE (1816-47), was born of Jewish parentage at Hackney, and from 1828 lived mostly in Devonshire. She wrote *The Spirit of Judaism* (1841), and other graceful religious fictions. [Properly *Ah-gee-lar*.]

Agualdo, EMILIO, born 1870, led the Philippine rising against Spain (1896-98), and afterwards the United States. He was taken in 1901.

Ahab, king of Israel from about 876 to 854 B.C., married Jezebel, a Sidonian princess, and introduced Phœnician elements into Hebrew life and religion.

Ahasuerus. See XERXES.

Ahlquist, AUGUST ENGELBERT (1826-89), Finnish philologist, from 1863 professor of Finnish in the university of Helsingfors.

Ahmed, the name of three sultans of Turkey, of whom Ahmed III. (1703-30) fought with credit against Russia.

Ahmed Shah (c. 1724-73), the first monarch of Afghanistan, served in the bodyguard of Nadir Shah (q.v.), and on his assassination, retired to Afghanistan, whose tribes he induced to revolt and to choose him sovereign. His wealth and military talents made him popular, and he extended his conquests from Khorasan to Sirhind, and from the Oxus to the Indian Sea.

Ahn, JOHANN FRANZ (1796-1865), author of French (1834) and other grammars for Germans.

Aicard, JEAN FRANÇOIS VICTOR (1848-1921), French poet, novelist, dramatist, born at Toulon.

Aidan, St. the founder of the Northumbrian Church, was sent from Iona in 635, in answer to King Oswald's summons to become Bishop of Northumbria. He established himself on Lindisfarne, and, making missionary journeys to the mainland, achieved a great work, in spite of the ravages of Penda, the heathen ruler of Mercia. He died at Bamburgh, 31st August 651.

Aidé, HAMILTON (1830-1906), English poet and novelist, was born at Paris, the son of an Armenian and of a daughter of Admiral Sir George Collier. He studied at Bonn, served in the British army (1845-52), and then settling down in the New Forest, devoted himself to literature. His poems include *Eleonore* (1856), and *Songs without Music* (1882); his novels, *Rita* (1859), *The Marston* (1868), *Passages in the Life of a Lady* (1887), and *A Voyage of Discovery* (1892). [*After-day*.]

Aiken, CONRAD POTTER, poet, born in 1889 at Savannah, Georgia, made his name with *Earth Triumphant* (1914). *Punch*, the *Immortal Liar* (1921), and *Senlin* (1925).

Aikenhead, THOMAS, a student, eighteen years old, who was hanged for blasphemy (i.e. Unitarianism) at Edinburgh, 8th January 1697.

Aikin, JOHN, born at Kibworth, Leicestershire, 15th January 1747, was the son of John Aikin, D.D. (1713-80), tutor from 1757 of Warrington Unitarian Academy. After studying at Edinburgh and London, he took his M.D. at Leyden (1780), and practised in Chester, Warrington, Yarmouth, and London; but in 1798 retired to Stoke-Newington, where he died 7th December 1822. A friend of Priestley, E. Darwin, John Howard, and Southey, he was a voluminous author; his works including *Lives of Howard, Selden, and Usher*; the *General Biography* (10 vols. 1799-1815); and the well-known *Evenings at Home* (6 vols. 1792-95), written in conjunction with his sister, Mrs Barbauld (q.v.).—His daughter, Lucy Aikin, was born at Warrington, 6th November 1781, and died at Hampstead, 29th January 1864. She was author of *Epistles on Women* (1810); *Memoir of John Aikin, M.D.* (1823); *Memoirs of the Courts of Elizabeth, James I., and Charles I.* (6 vols. 1818-33); and *Life of Addison* (1843). See her *Memoirs* (1864).

Aikman, WILLIAM (1682-1731), portrait-painter, was born at Cairnie, Arbroath. After studying art in Edinburgh and Rome, in 1712 he settled in Edinburgh, and practised portrait-painting with success till 1723, when he removed to London.

Ailly, PIERRE D', or PETRUS DE ALLIACO (1350-1420), a theologian and Nominalist philosopher, who became Chancellor of the university of Paris, Bishop of Compiègne, cardinal (1411), and papal legate in Germany. At the Council of Constance he headed the reform party, but agreed to the sentence on Huss and Jerome of Prague.

Ailred of Rievaulx (1109-66), Ninian's biographer.

Aimard, GUSTAVE, the French Fenimore Cooper, was born in Paris, 13th September 1818, and shipping as a cabin-boy to America, spent ten years of adventure in Arkansas and Mexico. He travelled also in Spain, Turkey, and the Caucasus; in Paris, served as an officer of the Garde Mobile (1848); organised the *Francs-tireurs de la Presse* (1870-71); died 20th June 1883. 'Gustave Aimard' was a pen-name, Olivier Gloux his real name.

Ainger, ALFRED (1837-1904), born in London, graduated from Trinity Hall, Cambridge, in 1860, and in 1866 became reader at the Temple Church, in 1887 a canon of Bristol, and in 1894 Master of the Temple. He is best known as the biographer and editor of Lamb and Hood; he wrote also on Crabbe. See *Life and Letters* by E. Sichel (1906).

Ainmiller, or AIMMÜLLER, MAX EMANUEL (1807-70), a Munich glass-painter.

Ainslie, HEW (1792-1878), poet, was a native of Ayrshire, who in 1809 became clerk in the Register House at Edinburgh, and in 1822 emigrated to America, where he managed breweries. He wrote three or four very fair lyrics and more than a hundred very indifferent ones, and a *Pilgrimage to the Land of Burns* (1822; new ed. 1892).

Ainsworth, ROBERT (1660-1743), was born at Woodvale, near Manchester, and died in London. His Latin-English and English-Latin Dictionary was published in 1736.

Ainsworth, WILLIAM FRANCIS (1807-96), an English physician, geologist, and Eastern traveller, was born at Exeter.

Ainsworth, WILLIAM HARRISON, was born in Manchester, February 4, 1805, and educated at the grammar-school. A solicitor's son, in his seventeenth year he was articled to a solicitor; and on his father's death in 1824, went up to London to complete his legal studies. Two years later, however, he married a publisher's daughter, and himself turned publisher for eighteen months. He had contributed some articles to magazines prior to 1822, so that his first-born was not *Sir John Chiverton* (1826), an anonymous novel, be praised by Scott, but partly, it seems now, the work of a Mr Aston. Anyhow, his earliest hit was *Rookwood* (1834), with its vivid description of Dick Turpin's ride to York. By 1881 he had published no fewer than thirty-nine novels. Several of these appeared originally in *Bentley's Miscellany*, *Ainsworth's Magazine* (1842-54), and the *New Monthly*, of which he was successively editor; and seven of them were illustrated by Cruikshank—viz. *Rookwood*, *Jack Sheppard* (1839), *Tower of London* (1840), *Guy Fawkes* (1841), *Miser's Daughter* (1842), *Windsor Castle* (1843), and *St James's* (1844). To these may be added his *Crichton* (1837), *Old St Paul's* (1841), and *Lancashire Witches* (1848), as possessing some intrinsic claim to literary merit. He died at Reigate, January 3, 1882. See *Life* by Ellis (1910).

Aird, THOMAS, minor poet, was born at Bowden, Roxburghshire, in 1802, and studied at Edinburgh. In 1826 he published *Martouffe, a Tragedy, with other Poems*. From 1835 till 1863 he edited the *Conservative Dumfries Herald*; and at Dumfries he died, 25th April 1876. 'The Devil's Dream' is the best known of his *Poems*, to the fifth edition (1878) of which a *Life* by J. Wallace is prefixed.

Airy, SIR GEORGE BIDDLE, K.C.B. (1872), Astronomer Royal from 1836 till his retirement in 1881, was born at Alnwick, 27th July 1801. Educated at Hereford, Colchester, and Manchester grammar-school, in 1819 he went up to Trinity College, Cambridge, of which he was elected scholar (1822) and fellow (1824), having the year before come out senior wrangler. In 1826 he was appointed Lucasian professor of Mathematics, in 1828 professor of Astronomy. He died 2d Jan. 1892. See *Autobiography* (1896).

Aitken, JOHN (1839-1919), physicist, achieved distinction in investigation of atmospheric dust, dew, cyclones, &c. He died at his birthplace,

Falkirk. His *Collected Scientific Papers* were edited by Knott (1923).

Akbar (i.e. 'the great,' his proper name being Jelal-ed-din-Mohammed), Mogul emperor of India, was born 23rd November 1542 at Amarkot during the flight of his father, Humayun, to Persia. Humayun recovered the throne of Delhi in 1555, but died within a year. The young prince at first committed the administration to a regent, Bairam, but in 1560 took the power into his own hands. At this time only a few of the many provinces once subdued by the Mongol invaders were actually subject to the throne of Delhi; in ten or twelve years, Akbar's empire embraced the whole of India north of the Vindhya Mountains. His wisdom, vigour, and humanity are unexampled in the East. He promoted commerce by constructing roads, establishing a uniform system of weights and measures, organising a vigorous police, and adjusting taxation. For a born Mohammedan, his tolerance was wonderful; and Portuguese missionaries from Goa were sent at his request to give him an account of the Christian faith. He even attempted to promulgate a new religion of his own, an eclectic kind of deism or natural religion. Literature received great encouragement. Abul-Fazl, the able minister of Akbar, has left a valuable history of his reign, entitled *Akbar-nameh*. Akbar died 13th October 1605 at Agra, and was buried in a noble mausoleum at Sikandra. See works by Malletson (1890), Noer (trans. 1890), Vincent Smith (1920), Binyon (1932).

A Kempis, THOMAS. See KEMPIS.

Akenside, MARK, poet and physician, was born at Newcastle, 9th November 1721. The son of a butcher, at the age of seven he was accidentally lamed for life in his father's shop. He was destined for the Presbyterian ministry, and in 1739 was sent to study theology at Edinburgh, but soon abandoned it for medicine. He took his M.D. at Leyden in 1744, and practised at Northampton, then at Hampstead, and finally in London. His success as a practitioner was never very great, owing to his haughty and pedantic manner, which Smollett sketches to the life in *Peregrine Pickle*; but at Leyden he had formed an intimacy with Jeremiah Dyson, and this rich and generous friend allowed him £300 a year. He died in London, June 23, 1770, having nine years earlier been appointed one of the physicians to the queen. He contributed verses to the *Gentleman's Magazine* as early as 1737; and in 1744 appeared his *Pleasures of the Imagination*, a didactic poem, begun in his eighteenth year, to which is owing whatever celebrity he still has.

Akers, BENJAMIN PAUL, an American sculptor, born near Portland, Maine, 10th July 1825; died at Philadelphia, 21st May 1861.

Akhnaton, or AMENHOTEP (AMENOPHIS) IV., (14th century B.C.), a king of Egypt who renounced the old gods and introduced a purified and universalised solar cult.

Aki'ba, BEN JOSEPH, a very influential Jewish rabbi, who studied under Rabbi Eliezer, and had a great share in redacting the oral law or Mishna. He entered heartily into the revolt of Bar-Cochba (q.v.), and, on his overthrow, was put to death with great tortures by the Romans (135 A.D.).

Aksakof, IVAN SERGEYEVITCH (1828-86), a Russian lyricist and publicist, best known as the representative of Panslavism.

Alacoque, MARGUERITE MARIE (1647-90; canonised 1920), a French nun at Paray-le-Monial, founder of the devotion of the Sacred Heart.

Alamanni, LUIGI (1495-1556), an Italian poet, who was born at Florence and died at Amboise, having been employed as a diplomat by Francis I.

Alanbrooke, VISCOUNT. See BROOKE.

Alarcón, PEDRO ANTONIO DE (1833-91), a Spanish poet, novelist, and Liberal politician.

Alarcón y Mendoza, JUAN RUIZ DE (c. 1580-1639), reputed next amongst Spanish dramatists to Calderón and Lope de Vega, was born of good family in Mexico, and early obtained a post in the council of the Indies at Madrid, where he died. He was neglected for generations save by plagiarists, but restored to his real rank by modern critics. His heroic tragedies are almost as brilliant as his character-comedies. See the collected editions by Hartzenbusch (1848-52) and García Ramón (2 vols. 1884).

Alaric I., the Visigoth, appears in 394 A.D. as leader of the Gothic auxiliaries of Theodosius. Next year, however, he invaded and ravaged Thrace, Macedon, Thessaly, and Illyria, but was driven out of the Peloponnese by Stilicho and the troops of the western empire. In 396 he was made governor of Illyria by the eastern emperor Arcadius; in 400 he invaded Upper Italy, but was met and defeated by Stilicho at Pollentia on the Tanarus (402), whereupon he retired to Illyria. Through Stilicho's mediation he concluded a treaty with Honorius, agreeing to join in attacking Arcadius. The projected expedition did not take place, but when Honorius failed to pay the promised subsidy, Alaric invested Rome. Promises again made were again broken, and a second time he besieged Rome. Enraged by further breach of covenant, he advanced on Rome a third time (410), and his troops pillaged the city for six days, Alaric, who was an Arian Christian like his people, forbidding his soldiers to dishonour women or destroy religious buildings. When Alaric quitted Rome, it was only to prosecute the conquest of Sicily; and he seemed likely to become master of all Italy, when in 410 he died at Cosenza, in Calabria, only thirty-four years of age. Legend tells that, to hide his remains from the Romans, they were deposited in the bed of the river Busento, and that the captives who had been employed in the work were put to death.

Alaric II., eighth king of the Visigoths, ruled, from 484 onwards, Gaul south of the Loire, and most of Spain. An Arian, he was attacked, completely routed near Poitiers, and slain by the orthodox Clovis, king of the Franks (507).

Alasco, JOHN. See LASCO.

Álava, DON MIGUEL RICARDO DE (1771-1843), Spanish general and statesman, served under Wellington, for a time led the anti-absolutist party in the Cortes, and alternately held office or was an exile in England or Belgium.

Alban, Sr, a Roman soldier, the protomartyr of Britain, said to have been beheaded at Verulam or St Albans about 303 for sheltering a Christian priest known (by mistranslation) as Amphibalus.

Alba'ni, a Roman family, many members of which, from the accession of Giovanni Francesco Albani as Clement XI. to the papal throne in 1700, filled high positions in the church. It died out in 1852. It was Cardinal Alessandro Albani (1692-1779) who formed the famous art-collection in the Villa Albani. [Al-bah'nee.]

Albani, FRANCESCO (1578-1660), a painter of the Bolognese school, studied, along with Guido Reni, first under Calvaert, and afterwards under Ludovico Caracci. He painted about forty five

altar-pieces; but his bent inclined him more to mythological or pastoral subjects.

Albani, DAME EMMA (1852-1930; née Lajeunesse; D.B.E. 1925), singer, born at Chambly, Quebec, and trained in music by her father, at twelve made her début at Albany, whence she assumed the professional name of 'Albani.' She studied at Paris and Milan, and in 1870 sang at Messina with a success that the leading cities of Europe and America confirmed. In 1878 she married Mr Ernest Gye, eldest son of the director of the Royal Italian Opera, London. On retiring in 1911 she published *Forty Years of Song*.

Albanie, Count D', the title assumed successively by two brothers, 'John Sobieski Stenberg Stuart' (1705-1872) and 'Charles Edward Stuart' (1709-1880), who were certainly the sons of Lieutenant Thomas Allen, R.N., and who claimed that he was the son of Prince Charles Edward. For their sojourn in the Highlands, their publications, and the younger brother's descendants, see Beveridge, *The Sobieski Stuarts* (1909).

Albany, DUKE OF, the title conferred in 1398 upon Robert (1340?-1420), brother of Robert III. (q.v.) of Scotland, who was succeeded by his son Murdoch (d. 1425). See JAMES I.—For John (1481-1536), a grandson of James II., see JAMES V.—Queen Victoria made her youngest son Leopold (1853-84) Duke of Albany in 1881. His son Leopold (b. 1884) Duke of Saxe-Coburg (1905-18) forfeited his British titles in 1917.

Albany, LOUISA, COUNTESS OF (1752-1824), was born at Mons, the daughter of Prince Gustav Adolf of Stolberg, who fell at Leuthen (1757). In 1772 she married Prince Charles Edward, no longer 'bonny,' and no longer 'young,' but a selfish worn-out sot. No children came of the marriage; and in 1780, to escape from ill-usage, she sought refuge in a nunnery. Three years later she obtained a formal separation; and, both before and after her husband's death (1788), she lived with the poet Alfieri (q.v.), and on his death (1803), with a French painter, Fabre. See works by Von Reumont (2 vols. Berl. 1860) and Vernon Lee (1884).

Albemarle, the English form of Aumale, in Normandy, whose first earl, Odo, was the Conqueror's brother-in-law. The title reverted by marriage to the royal family in 1269, and was conferred in 1419 on Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, and in 1660 (a dukedom) on his *soldisant* descendant, General Monk (q.v.). It expired with his son in 1688; and in 1696 Arnold Joost van Keppel (1669-1718), a devoted follower of William III., was made Earl of Albemarle. Among his descendants have been William, second earl (1732-54), soldier and diplomatist; George, third earl (1724-72), who captured Havana; and George Thomas Keppel, sixth earl (1799-1891), who fought at Waterloo, and rose to be a general in 1874. Of several works by him, the most interesting is *Fifty Years of my Life* (1876).

Albéniz, ISAAC (1860-1909), born at Camprodón, Catalonia, became a brilliant pianist and prolific composer, especially of picturesque works for the piano. [*Al-bay-neeth.*]

Alberoni, GIULIO, cardinal and statesman, was born at Firenzuola, near Piacenza, 21st May 1664. The son of a poor vine-dresser, he yet was carried by the Duc de Vendôme, as secretary, to France and Spain. In 1713 the Duke of Parma employed him as his agent in Madrid; and quickly gaining the favour of Philip V., in 1714 he became prime minister of Spain, and in 1717 was made a cardinal. His internal administration was

liberal and wise, and he did much to develop the resources of Spain, while he remodelled the army and fleet, and increased the foreign commerce. To gratify the queen, he suddenly invaded Sardinia, in violation of the Peace of Utrecht—an unexpected audacity that made England, France, Austria, and Holland form, in 1719, the 'Quadruple Alliance.' But Alberoni was not dismayed, even when the Spanish fleet in the Mediterranean was destroyed by an English one. He patronised the Pretender to annoy England, and the French Protestants to annoy Louis. He sought to unite Peter of Russia and Charles XII. with him, to plunge Austria into a war with the Turks, to stir up an insurrection in Hungary, and to bring about the downfall of the Regent in France. But Philip lost courage, and concluded a treaty, its chief condition the dismissal of the cardinal. He was ordered to leave Spain without delay, and fled to a monastery at Bologna. On the death of the pope in 1721, he repaired to Rome, and took part in the election of Innocent XIII., who, like his two successors, befriended the great exile. Alberoni, however, soon retired to Piacenza, where he died June 16, 1732. See *Italian Life* by Bersani (1862).

Albert (or ALBRECHT) I. (c. 1250-1308), Duke of Austria, was crowned German king at Aix-la-Chapelle in 1298. He ruled with vigour and success, and reduced his unruly nobles to obedience; but was murdered while crossing the Reuss in a boat, by his own nephew, John, whose claim to the duchy of Swabia he had refused.—Four other Dukes of Austria bore the name of Albert; of whom Albert V. (1397-1459) was elected German king in 1438, and as such was called Albert II.

Albert (1490-1545) in 1513 became Archbishop of Magdeburg, and in 1514 Archbishop and Elector of Mainz.

Albert (1490-1568), last grand-master of the Teutonic Order, and first Duke of Prussia, was a younger son of the Margrave of Anspach. Elected grand-master in 1511, he embraced the Reformation, and, by Luther's advice, declared himself secular Duke of Prussia.

Albert, or ALBRECHT (1559-1621), the Pious, Archduke of Austria, was the third son of the Emperor Maximilian II. Brought up at the Spanish court, in 1577 he was made cardinal, in 1584 Archbishop of Toledo, and during 1594-96 was viceroy of Portugal. He was next appointed Stadtholder of the Netherlands, where he displayed a moderation unwonted among the proud proconsuls of Spain. He relinquished his orders, and in 1598 married the infanta Isabella. In 1599 he was defeated by Maurice of Nassau, and in 1609 made a twelve years' truce with him.

Albert, PRINCE CONSORT, was born at Schloss Rosenau, near Coburg, August 26, 1819, the younger son of the Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, by his first marriage with Louisa, daughter of the Duke of Saxe-Gotha-Altenburg. After a careful domestic education, the Prince, along with his elder brother, studied at Brussels and Bonn (1836-38), where, in addition to the sciences connected with statecraft, he devoted himself with ardour to natural history and chemistry, and displayed great taste for the fine arts, especially painting and music. Gifted with a handsome figure, he attained expertness in all knightly exercises; whilst by Baron Stockmar, his mentor, he was imbued with a real interest in European politics. Queen Victoria and he met first in 1836, and fell in love like ordinary mortals, though the marriage had long been projected by King Leopold and

Baron Stockmar. It was celebrated in London on 10th February 1840. The title of Consort of Her Most Gracious Majesty was formally conferred in 1842, and that of Prince Consort in 1857. He abstained, with prudence and tact, from undue meddling with state affairs, whilst opening for himself an influential sphere of action in the encouragement and promotion of science and art. The Exhibition of 1851 owed much to him. He held strongly that Prussia should be supreme in Germany. On 14th December 1861 he died of typhoid fever at Windsor Castle. See his *Life* by Sir Theodore Martin (5 vols. 1874-1880); Vitzthum's *Reminiscences* (trans. 1887); books by Chancellor (1931) and Bolitho (1932).

Albert I. (1875-1934), king of the Belgians, succeeded his uncle, Leopold II., in 1909. His bearing when his kingdom was in German hands (1914-18) and in subsequent restoration was much admired. He was killed by a fall in the Ardennes.

Albert was the name by which Alexandre Martin (1815-95), socialist, was commonly known. He was conspicuous in the 1848 revolution, an associate of Louis Blanc (q.v.), promoted the *Ateliers Nationaux*, was a member of the provisional government, and for joining in an *émeute* was sentenced to imprisonment for life, but pardoned by Louis Napoleon in 1859. He emerged into notoriety again under the Commune of 1871, but soon finally sank into obscurity.

Albert, EDUARD (1841-1900), born at Senftenberg, in Bohemia, became eminent as professor of Surgery latterly at Vienna, as an operator, and as contributing by his surgical writings and clinical methods to the development of his art.

Albert, EUGEN FRANCIS CHARLES D' (1864-1932), born at Glasgow, the son of a French musician, studied at London and abroad, and became very distinguished as pianist and composer. He composed operas (*Tiefand*, &c.), a suite, a symphony, many songs, and much music for the piano. [*Dal-bair*.]

Albert, HEINRICH (1604-51), sometimes called Alberti, did much to develop the German *lied* as we know it, composed many airs, songs, chorals, and hymn-tunes. He was born at Löbenstein, in Saxony, studied at Leipzig, and became organist in Königsberg.

Albert, JOSEPH (1825-86), a German photographer, who was born at Munich and died there, made valuable improvements on the gelatine process in photo-mechanical printing.

Albertus Magnus, COUNT OF BOLLSTÄDT, the *Doctor Universalis*, canonised in 1322, was born at Lauringen, in Swabia, in 1193 or 1206, studied at Padua, and entering the newly-founded Dominican order, taught in the schools of Hildesheim, Ratisbon, and Cologne, where Thomas Aquinas was his pupil. In 1245-54 he lectured at Paris, in 1254 became provincial of the Dominicans in Germany, and in 1260 was named Bishop of Ratisbon. But in 1262 he retired to his convent at Cologne to devote himself to literary pursuits, and there he died in 1280. Of his works (1651: 1890-99) the most notable are the *Summa Theologie* and the *Summa de Creaturis*. Albertus excelled all his contemporaries in the wideness of his learning, and in legend appears as a magician. He was to the best of his ability a faithful follower of Aristotle as presented by Jewish, Arabian, and western commentators, and did more than any one to bring about that union of theology and Aristotelianism which is the basis of scholasti-

cism. See works by Sighart (1857; trans. 1876) and Wilms (1929; trans. 1933).

Albery, JAMES (1838-59), dramatic author, born in London, author of *Two Roses*, *Forgiven*, *Oriana*, and other plays.

Alboin, king of the Lombards (in Pannonia), succeeded in 561, fought against the Ostrogoths, and slew Kunimund, king of the Gepide, with his own hand (566), marrying his daughter Rosamond. In 568 he invaded Italy, subdued it to the Tiber, and fixed his residence at Pavia. He was a just ruler; but at a feast at Verona he made his queen drink from her father's skull, and she incited her paramour to murder him (574).

Alboni, MARIETTA (1826-94), a great contralto opera-singer, was born at Città di Castello in Umbria, and died near Versailles.

Albornoz, GIL ALVAREZ CARRILLO, born at Cuena, in Spain, in 1300, became Archbishop of Toledo, but fought against the Moors, and was dubbed a knight. For denouncing Peter the Cruel, he had to flee to Pope Clement VI. at Avignon, who made him a cardinal; and he died at Viterbo, papal legate to Bologna, in 1367.

Albrecht, ARCHDUKE (1817-95), son of the Archduke Charles, fought under Radetzky in 1849, and as field-marshal commanded in Italy at Custoza, &c., in 1866. He reorganised the Austrian army, and wrote on military subjects. See *Life* by C. von Düncker (Vienna, 1897).

Albrechtsberger, JOHANN GEORG (1736-1809), Viennese organist, composer, and author of books on musical composition, was Beethoven's teacher.

Albret, JEANNE D'. See JEANNE.

Albuquerque, AFFONSO D', 'the Great,' viceroy of the Indies, was born in 1453, near Lisbon. Appointed viceroy of the new possessions in India, he landed on the Malabar coast in 1503, and conquered Goa, which he made the seat of the Portuguese government, besides Ceylon, the Sunda Isles, Malacca, and (in 1515) the island of Ormuz. He was active, far-seeing, wise, humane, and equitable; but through his enemies at court he was superseded in his office—a blow that gave a severe shock to his shattered health. A few days after, he died at sea near Goa, December 16, 1515. His *Commentaries* were translated by Birch for the Hakluyt Soc. (4 vols. 1875-84). See *Lives* by Morse Stephens (1891), Prestage (1929). [*Al-boo-ker-kay*.]

Alcæus, one of the greatest Greek lyric poets, flourished in Mitylene about 600 B.C. He was the inventor of *Alcaic* verse, which Horace, the happiest of his imitators, transplanted into the Latin language. Of the ten books of Alcæus's odes, only fragments remain, which are collected in Bergk's *Poeta Lyrici Græci* (5th ed. 1900 et seq.).

Alcamenes, a Greek sculptor, the rival of Phidias (q.v.). See a book by Sir C. Wulstone.

Alcester, FREDERICK BEAUCHAMP PAGET SEYMOUR, LORD (1821-95), admiral R.N., was educated at Eton, entered the navy in 1834, served in Burma, in the Baltic against Russia, and in New Zealand, and received his peerage for the bombardment of Alexandria in 1882.

Alcibiades, born at Athens about 450 B.C., lost his father, Clinias, in the battle of Coronea (447), and so was brought up in the house of his kinsman Pericles. Socrates gained great influence over him, but was unable to restrain his love of magnificence and dissipation, especially after his marriage to the wealthy Hipparete. He first bore arms in the expedition against Potidea (432 B.C.), but took no part in political matters

till after the death of the demagogue Cleon, when, jealous of Nicias, he persuaded the Athenians to ally themselves with Argos, Elis, and Mantinea (420) against Sparta. It was at his suggestion that, in 415, they engaged in the Sicilian expedition, of which he was a commander. But while preparations were making, one night all the statues of Hermes in Athens were mutilated. Alcibiades' enemies threw on him the blame of this sacrilege, and after he had set sail, he was recalled to stand his trial. Passing to Lacedaemon, and conforming to Spartan manners, he induced the Lacedaemonians to send assistance to Syracuse, to form an alliance with Persia, and to encourage Ionia and the islands, whither he now went, to revolt against Athens. But the not unjust suspicions of Agis and other Spartans led him to flee to Tissaphernes, the Persian satrap, to whom he soon became indispensable. And now he began to plot the overthrow of democracy in Athens, and secured Persian support for the oligarchical council established in 411, which did not, however, recall him. Thereupon he took the command of the Athenian (democratic) army at Samos, and during the next four years defeated the Spartans at Cynossema, Abydos, and Cyzicus, recovered Chalcedon and Byzantium, and restored to the Athenians the dominion of the sea. He then returned home (407) and was enthusiastically received, but, failing in an expedition to Asia, he was superseded (406) and went into exile in the Thracian Chersonesus. Emerging after the great Spartan victory at Aegospotami, he made for the Persian court, but by procurement of the Spartans, who knew he was seeking Persian help for the Athenians against them, his house was fired and he was assassinated (404). See Life by E. F. Benson (1928).

Alciphron (fl. 180 A.D.), a Greek writer of 118 imaginary epistles (ed. by Hercher, Paris, 1873; trans. Wright, 1923).

Alcman (fl. 620 B.C.), was born at Sardis, in Lydia, but lived, first as a slave, and afterwards as a freedman, in Sparta. The first to write erotic poetry, he composed in the Doric dialect *Parthenia*, or songs sung by choruses of virgins, bridal-hymns, and verses in praise of love and wine. Of his scanty fragments, which are given in Bergk's *Poetae Lyrici*, the most important is a *Parthenion*, discovered on an Egyptian papyrus at Paris in 1855.

Alcock, Sir John William (1802-1919; kt. 1919), English airman, born at Manchester, on 14th June 1919, with Arthur Whitten Brown, first flew the Atlantic (Newfoundland to Ireland). He was killed in an aeroplane accident.

Alcock, Sir Rutherford (1809-97), born in London, studied medicine there at King's College, and was consul and British minister in China and Japan. He wrote *The Capital of the Tycoon* (1863), *Art in Japan* (1878), &c.

Alcoforado, Marianna (1640-1723), a Portuguese nun, born at Beja, reputed author of letters to a deserting lover, the Marquis de Chamilly.

Alcott, Louisa May (1832-88), daughter of the pedlar-educationist, Amos Bronson Alcott (1790-1888), was born at Germantown, Philadelphia, and died at Concord. Her greatest success, *Little Women* (2 vols. 1868-69), was one of twenty-eight works. See, on the father, Sanborn and Harris (1893) and Shepard (1938); and Louisa's *Life, Letters, and Journals*, by Cheney (1889).

Alcudia, Manuel de Godoy, Duke of (1767-1851), Charles IV.'s unprincipled favourite, was born at Badajoz, and died in Paris, having fled

Spain in 1808. See his *Mémoires* (1836), and Lives by D'Auvergne (1912), Madol (1931; trans. 1934).

Alcuin (originally *Eathwine*), or **Albinus**, the adviser of Charlemagne, was born at York in 735, and educated at the cloister-school, of which in 778 he became master. In 781, returning from Rome, he met Charlemagne at Parma, and on his invitation attached himself to the court at Aix-la-Chapelle. Here he devoted himself first to the education of the royal family itself, and through his influence the court became a school of culture for the hitherto almost barbarous Frankish empire. In 796 he settled at Tours as abbot; and the school here soon became one of the most important in the empire. Till his death here in 804, he still corresponded constantly with Charlemagne. His works comprise poems; works on grammar, rhetoric, and dialectics; theological and ethical treatises; lives of several saints; and over two hundred letters. The best edition is that of Frobenius (Ratisbon, 1777), reprinted in Migne's *Patrologia* (1851). See monographs by Lorentz (1829), Monnier (1864), Werner (1881), West (1892), Gaskoin (1904), Wilmot-Buxton (1922), and Mullinger's *Schools of Charles the Great* (1877).

Aldhelm, or **Ealdhelm**, St (c. 640-709), educated at Malmesbury and Canterbury, became abbot of Malmesbury about 673, Bishop of Sherborne in 705. A skilled architect, he built a little church still standing (some say) at Bradford-on-Avon; a great scholar, he wrote Latin treatises, letters, and verses, besides English poems that have perished. See Life by G. F. Browne (1903), and his works in Giles's *Patres Eccles. Angl.* (1844).

Aldington, Richard, English 'imagist' poet, born in 1892, married Hilda Doolittle (q.v.).

Aldobrandini, a noble Florentine family, its most prominent members Silvestro (1499-1588), a law-teacher, and Ippolito (1536-1621), who became Pope Clement VIII.

Aldred (also Ealdred or Alred) became abbot of Tavistock (1027), Bishop of Worcester (1044), and Archbishop of York (1060). He undertook several diplomatic missions to the Continent, and was the first English bishop to visit Jerusalem (1058). It has been alleged that he crowned Harold in 1066; he certainly crowned William the Conqueror, and proved a faithful servant to the Norman king. He was active and courageous, but ambitious, greedy, and self-seeking. Aldred died at York, September 11, 1069.

Aldrich, Henry (1647-1710), born at Westminster, passed in 1662 from Westminster School to Christ Church, Oxford, of which he became a canon in 1682, and dean in 1689. He designed the Peckwater Quadrangle, and wrote the well-known catch, 'Hark, the bonny Christ Church Bells'; but he is less remembered as architect or composer, or even as an inveterate smoker, than as the author of the *Artis Logicae Compendium* (1691), of which a new edition appeared in 1862.

Aldrich, Thomas Bailey (1836-1907), poet and novelist, born at Portsmouth, N.H., was from 1881 to 1890 editor of the *Atlantic Monthly*.

Aldridge, Ira (c. 1805-67), a negro tragedian, born in Senegambia, in 1825 came to Glasgow from New York to study for a missionary career; but next year, forsaking the pulpit for the stage, made his debut as 'Othello' in a small London theatre. He played in the provinces till 1852; then on the Continent won a high reputation, which London refused to endorse (1857); and died at Fôddé.

Aldrovandi, Ulisse (1522-1605), naturalist, was born at Bologna, and educated there and at Padua.

Imprisoned at Rome in 1549 as a heretic, he graduated in medicine at the university of his native city (1553), occupied successively its chairs of Botany and Natural History, and established its Botanical Garden in 1567. All his studies and collections were made subservient to his great work on birds, insects, and mollusca (1599-1642).

Aldus Manutius, or **ALDO MANUZZI** (1450-1515), the Venetian printer after whom are named the Aldine editions of the Greek and Roman classics and of the great Italian writers that for about a hundred years were printed at Venice by himself and his successors (his son, Paolo Manuzio, 1512-74; and his son, Aldus the younger, 1547-97). He was the first to print Greek books. He had beautiful founts of Greek type and Latin type made, and first used italics on a large scale. In all 903 works were issued, of which the rarest and most valuable are those from 1490 to 1497, the *Virgil* of 1501, and the *Rhetores Graeci*. See French works by Rénouard (3d ed. 1834) and Didot (1875; Eng. trans. 3 vols. 1887), and Horatio F. Brown's *The Venetian Printing-Press* (1891).

Alexander, Hieronymus (1480-1542), a learned Italian cardinal, an opponent of Luther.

Aleardi, ALEARDO, COUNT (1812-78), an Italian poet, who was born and died at Verona.

Alecsandri. See **ALEXANDRI**.

Alekhine, ALEXANDER (1892-1946), chess champion of the world for many years, was born in Russia, but became a French citizen.

Aleman, MATEO (1547-c. 1614), a Spanish novelist, was born at Seville, and died in Mexico. His great work is *Guzmán de Alfarache* (1599).

Alembert. See **D'ALEMBERT**.

Alençon, title of a ducal family, a branch of the house of Valois, representatives of which fell at Crecy and Agincourt, and held high command at Pavia. Subsequently the title was given to a brother of Charles IX., who fought against the Huguenots, to the grandson of Louis XIV., to a brother of Louis XVI., and to a grandson of Louis-Philippe. [*Ah-lon'-son'*.]

Alextus, ALEXANDER, Reformer, was born in Edinburgh, 23d April 1500, studied at St. Andrews, and became a canon there. Won over to the Reformation, he had to flee to the Continent (1532), and, settling at Wittenberg, signed the Augsburg Confession, and gained the friendship of Melancthon. In 1535 he came over to England, was well received by Cranmer and Cromwell, and lectured for a time on theology at Cambridge; but the persecuting 'Six Articles' compelled him to return to Germany. He was successively appointed to a theological chair in the universities of Frankfurt-on-the-Oder and Leipzig, where he died 17th March 1565.

Alexander the Great, son of Philip of Macedonia and Olympias, daughter of Neoptolemus of Epirus, was born at Pella, 356 B.C., and was trained by Aristotle in every branch of human learning. He was but sixteen when his father marched against Byzantium, and left him regent in his absence; and he displayed singular courage at the battle of Cheronea (338 B.C.). Philip, being appointed generalissimo of the Greeks, was preparing for a war with Persia, when he was assassinated (336 B.C.), and Alexander, not yet twenty years of age, ascended the throne. Having crushed the rebellious Illyrians, and razed Thebes to the ground (to prevent a coalition with Athens), Alexander crossed the Hellespont in 334 B.C., with 30,000 foot and 5000 horse, and obtained a great victory over the Persians at the river

Granicus; whereupon most of the cities of Asia Minor at once opened their gates to him. At a pass near Issus, in Cilicia, he met Darius, who had advantage in numbers, and utterly defeated him. The family of Darius, as well as his treasure, fell into the hands of the conqueror, who treated them with the greatest magnanimity. Alexander now occupied Damascus, and took and destroyed Tyre, after seven months of incredible exertion (332 B.C.). Thence he marched victoriously through Palestine, Egypt, weary of the Persian yoke, welcomed him as a deliverer; and there he restored native institutions and founded Alexandria (331 B.C.). After consulting the oracle of Ammon in the Libyan Desert, he again set out to meet Darius, and near Arbela in 331 B.C. won another decisive victory over an even greater army than at Issus. Darius escaped on horseback. Babylon and Susa, the treasure-houses of the East, opened their gates to Alexander, who also entered in triumph Persepolis, the capital of Persia. Such marvelous successes dazzled his judgment. That in a fit of drunkenness, and at the instigation of Thais, an Athenian courtesan, he set fire to Persepolis, the wonder of the world, and reduced it to a heap of ashes, is mere legend. Having discovered a conspiracy in which the son of Parmenio was implicated, he put both father and son to death, though Parmenio was innocent. In 329 he overthrew the Scythians on the banks of the Jaxartes; and next year he subdued the whole of Sogdiana, and married Roxana, whom he had taken prisoner. The murder of his foster-brother, Clitus, in a drunken brawl, followed. In 326 B.C., proceeding to the conquest of India, hitherto known only by name, Alexander crossed the Indus near to the modern Attock, and at the Hydaspes (Jhelum) overthrew Porus, after a bloody contest, in which he lost his charger Bucephalus; thence he marched through the Punjab establishing Greek colonies. Having hence fought his way to the ocean, he ordered Nearchus to sail to the Persian Gulf, while he himself marched back through Gedrosia (Baluchistan). Of all the troops which had set out with Alexander, little more than a fourth part arrived with him in Persia (325 B.C.). At Susa he married Stateira, the daughter of Darius. At Babylon he was busy with gigantic plans of conquest and civilisation, when he was taken ill after a banquet, and died eleven days later (323 B.C.). His body was deposited in a golden coffin at Alexandria by Ptolemaeus. His empire soon broke up, and was divided amongst his generals (see **PTOLEMY**, **SELEUCIDÆ**). Alexander was more than a conqueror. He diffused the language and civilisation of Greece; and to him the ancient world owed a vast increase of its knowledge in geography and natural history.

See Tarn in the *Cambridge Ancient History* (vi. 1927); Freeman's *Historical Essays* (1873); Curteis, *Rise of the Macedonian Empire* (1878); Mahaffy, *Alexander's Empire* (1887); Dodge, *Alexander* (Bost. 1890); McCrindle, *The Invasion of India by Alexander* (1893); Hogarth, *Philip and Alexander of Macedonia* (1897); and works in German by Kaerst (1887), Droysen (1885; new ed. 1917), Köpp (1899), Otto (1916), Wilcken (1931; trans. 1932); in French by Jurién de la Gravière (1883-1884), Joubert (1889), and Radet (1931). Alexander the Great became the hero of a romance, which arose in Egypt about 200 A.D., and, carried through Latin translations to the West, was widely popular in the middle ages, and was worked into poetic form in French and German, translated

into English (Scots probably by Barbour), &c.; see works by Spiegel (Leip. 1851), Paul Meyer (Paris, 1886), Budge (1890, &c.), Steele (1895), Hilka (1911).

Alexander I. (c. 1078-1124), king of Scotland, the fourth son of Malcolm Canmore, in 1107 succeeded his brother, Edgar, only however to that part of the kingdom north of the Firths of Forth and Clyde (see DAVID I.). He married Sibylla, a natural daughter of Henry I. of England; initiated a diocesan episcopate; and about 1115 had to quell an insurrection of the northern clans.

Alexander II., born at Haddington in 1198, succeeded his father, William the Lion, in 1214. He early displayed that wisdom and strength of character, in virtue of which he holds so high a place in history among Scottish kings. His entering into a league with the English barons against King John drew down upon him and his kingdom the papal excommunication; but two years later the ban was removed, and the liberties of the Scottish Church were even confirmed. On Henry III.'s accession to the English throne, Alexander brought the feuds of the two nations to a temporary close by a treaty of peace (1217), in accordance with which he married Henry's eldest sister, the Princess Joan (1221). The alliance thus established was broken after her death without issue (1238), and the second marriage of Alexander with the daughter of a noble of France. In 1244 Henry marched against Scotland, to compel Alexander's homage; but a peace was concluded without an appeal to arms. In 1249, while engaged in an expedition to wrest the Hebrides from Norway, Alexander died of fever on Kerrera, near Oban.

Alexander III., born in 1241, in 1249 succeeded his father, Alexander II., and in 1251 married the Princess Margaret (1240-75), eldest daughter of Henry III. of England. Very shortly after he had come of age, his energies were summoned to defend his kingdom against the formidable invasion of Haco, king of Norway (1263), whose utter rout at Largs secured to Alexander the allegiance both of the Hebrides and of the Isle of Man. The alliance between Scotland and Norway was strengthened in 1282 by King Eric's marriage to Alexander's only daughter, Margaret (1261-83); the untimely death of their infant daughter, Margaret, commonly designated the Maid of Norway, on her way to take possession of her throne, was the occasion of many calamities to Scotland. During the concluding years of Alexander's reign, the kingdom enjoyed a peace and prosperity which it did not taste again for many generations. His only surviving son died without issue in 1284; and next year Alexander contracted a second marriage with Joleta, daughter of the Count de Dreux. The hopes of the nation were soon after clouded by his untimely death. Riding on a dark night between Burntisland and Kinghorn, he fell with his horse, and was killed on the spot, 12th March 1286. A monument (1887) marks the scene of his death.

Alexander I., Emperor of Russia, was born 23d December 1777. Educated on Rousseauian principles, in 1793 he married Elizabeth of Baden, and in 1801 succeeded his father, the murdered Emperor Paul. Many reforms were at once initiated, as to education, serfdom, press-censorship, and the administration generally. In 1805, joining the coalition against Napoleon, he was present at the battle of Austerlitz, where the allied armies of Austria and Russia were defeated, and retired with the remains of his forces into

Russia. Next year he came forward as the ally of Prussia, but in 1807, after the battles of Eylau and Friedland, he was obliged to conclude the peace of Tilsit. In 1808 he declared war on England, and, attacking her ally Sweden, wrested therefrom the province of Finland. In the war of France against Austria in 1809, he took only a lukewarm part; against Turkey he renewed hostilities, which were continued till the peace of Bucharest in 1812. The unnatural alliance of Alexander with France could not, however, be maintained; and though he was not with his troops during the French invasion of Russia (1812), he took an active part in the great struggles of 1813 and 1814. At the occupation of Paris after the downfall of Napoleon in 1814, Alexander was the central figure, and he was received with equal enthusiasm in London. At the Congress of Vienna he laid claim to Poland, but promised to confer on it a constitution. On Napoleon's return from Elba, Alexander urged the energetic renewal of the war; yet on this occasion, too, France owed much to his generosity. At Paris he had met Madame de Krüdener (q.v.), who gave a new direction to his mind, and his French ideas gave place to a decided pietism, with sympathies for Protestant and English ways of thinking. The most important political outcome of this period was the Holy Alliance, founded by Alexander, and accepted by all the Christian powers of Europe, except Britain. Many causes contributed to force him into a reactionary course, especially the influence of Metternich; and the revolt in Greece brought his policy into complete opposition to the deepest sympathies of the nation. The death of his only and much-loved natural daughter, the terrible inundation of St Petersburg in 1824, and a Russo-Polish conspiracy against the house of Romanoff, contributed to break the heart of the emperor, who died at Taganrog, 1st December 1825. See Rambaud's *Histoire de la Russie* (Paris, 1879; Eng. trans. 1879), Sutherland-Edwards *The Romanoffs* (1890), and Clarence Ford's *Madame de Krüdener* (1893).

Alexander II., Emperor of Russia, was born April 29, 1818. He was carefully educated by his father, Nicholas I., but was subjected to such a life of manoeuvring, reviewing, and military parade, as at last injured his health. He then travelled through Germany to recruit his energies, and there in 1841 married the Princess Marie (1824-80), daughter of the Grand-duke of Hesse. He succeeded to the throne, March 2, 1855; and a twelvemonth later the Crimean war was terminated by the peace of Paris. The grand achievement of his reign, which was in great measure his own deed, was the emancipation of the serfs—23,000,000 souls—in 1861. Legal and municipal reforms followed; and in 1865 Alexander established elective representative assemblies in the provinces. He resisted strenuously all foreign interference with Polish affairs during the insurrection of 1863, which was suppressed with great severity. During his reign, the Russian empire was widely extended in the Caucasus and in Central Asia. During the Franco-German war of 1870-71, Alexander maintained a sympathetic attitude towards Germany, a policy which was continued in subsequent alliances both with that country and Austria. In 1874 his only daughter Marie married the Duke of Edinburgh (from 1893 Duke of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha). The Czar shared the national sympathy with the Slavonic races under Turkish rule, and took the field with the army during the victorious war between Russia and Turkey in 1877-78. But the most re-

markable feature of the second half of his reign was the struggle with the Nihilists. Like his uncle, Alexander I., he was personally a liberal monarch, but his government repressed the revolutionists severely, and they sought vengeance by attacking the tsar and his officers. On 13th March 1881 he was injured by a bomb thrown at him near his palace, and died a few hours after. See works by Laferté (1882), Paléologue (trans. 1926).

Alexander III., born 10th March 1845, in 1866 married the Princess Marie Dagmar of Denmark (born 1847; as Dowager Empress she escaped from Russia to England in May 1919). After the death of his father, Alexander II., through fear of assassination he shut himself up in his palace at Gatchina, but was crowned in 1883 with extraordinary magnificence at Moscow. During his reign, Russia steadily pursued her policy of conquest, and of the consolidation of her dominions, the subjugation of the Turkomans in Central Asia being completed by the fall of Merv. In 1885 hostilities with Britain, with regard to the defining of the frontier between the Russian territories and Afghanistan, for a time seemed imminent; as regards European affairs, he appeared inclined to break away from the triple alliance between Russia, Germany, and Austria, and to look rather to France. From 1887 there were repeated attempts by the revolutionary party on the life of the emperor, who died, however, at Livadia, 1st November 1894, and was succeeded by his son Nicholas II. (q.v.). See a Life by Charles Lowe (1894), and a work by Samson-Himmelsstierna (Eng. trans. 1893).

Alexander, the name of eight popes: Alexander I. (109-119); Alexander II. (1061-73); Alexander III. (1159-81); Alexander IV. (1254-61); Alexander V. (1409-10); Alexander VI. (1492-1503); Alexander VII. (1655-67); and Alexander VIII. (1689-91). Of these the most famous, and withal the most infamous, was Alexander VI., who was born Rodrigo de Borja or Borgia (q.v.), in Spain, at Játiva, 1st January 1431. The beautiful Rosa Vanozza bore him Caesar, Lucretia, and other children. In 1455 he was made a cardinal by his uncle, Calixtus III., and in 1492, on the death of Innocent VIII., was elevated to the papal chair, which he had previously secured by flagrant bribery. The long absence of the popes from Italy had weakened their authority and curtailed their revenues. To compensate for this loss, Alexander endeavoured to break the power of the Italian princes, and to appropriate their possessions for the benefit of his own family, employing the most execrable means to gain this end. He died 18th August 1503, most likely of fever, but there is some evidence for the tradition that he was accidentally poisoned by wine intended for Cardinal da Corneto, his host. He apportioned the New World between Spain and Portugal; whilst under his pontificate the censorship of books was introduced, and Savonarola was executed as a heretic. See Bishop Creighton's *History of the Papacy*, vols. ii. and iii. (1882-87), and books by Mathew (1912), Portigliotti (trans. Miall, 1928).

Alexander of BATTENBERG. See BATTENBERG.

Alexander of HALES (d. 1245), famous schoolman, the 'Irrefragable Doctor,' originally an ecclesiastic of Hales, Gloucestershire, became a professor of philosophy and theology in Paris, and in 1922 entered the Franciscan order. His chief and only authentic work is the ponderous *Summa Universæ Theologiæ* (best ed., Venice, 1576, 4 vols.).

Alexander, ARCHIBALD (1772-1851), Presbyterian preacher and theologian, born in Virginia, was professor at Princeton Theological Seminary, as were also his sons JAMES WADDELL ALEXANDER (1804-59), a noted preacher, and JOSEPH ADDISON ALEXANDER (1809-60), distinguished as preacher, linguist, and exegete.

Alexander, SIR GEORGE (1858-1918), actor, born at Reading, made his début at Nottingham in 1879. He played in *Lady Windermere's Fan*, *The Second Mrs Tanqueray*, *Prisoner of Zenda* &c. See Life by A. E. W. Mason (1935).

Alexander of TUNIS, VISCOUNT (cr. 1946). HAROLD RUPERT LEOPOLD GEORGE ALEXANDER (born 1891), British field-marshal, was educated at Harrow and Sandhurst, served in France during the First World War, and in the Second conducted the evacuation from Dunkirk (1940), saved India from Japanese invasion (1942), drove Italians and Germans from North Africa back into Italy, and thereafter conducted the invasion of Italy to final conquest. In 1945 he was appointed Governor-General of Canada.

Alexander, SIR JAMES EDWARD (1803-85; kt. 1838), Scottish soldier and traveller, wrote much on his military experiences and travels.

Alexander, SAMUEL (1859-1938; O.M. 1930), philosopher, born at Sydney, was professor of Philosophy at Manchester 1893-1924. His writings include *Moral Order and Progress* (1889), *Space, Time, and Deity* (1920), *Beauty and other Forms of Value* (1933).

Alexander, WILLIAM. See STIRLING, EARL OF.

Alexander, WILLIAM, LL.D. (1826-94), editor of the *Aberdeen Free Press*, and author of the dialectal *Johnny Gibb of Gushetneuk* (1871), &c.

Alexander, WILLIAM, D.D., D.C.L. (1824-1911), preacher and poet, Bishop of Derry and Raphoe from 1867, Archbishop of Armagh and Primate 1896-1910, was born at Londonderry, and educated at Oxford. He married Cecil Frances Humphreys (1818-95), noted hymn-writer.

Alexander, WILLIAM LINDSAY, D.D., LL.D. (1808-84), born at Leith, became pastor in Edinburgh and principal of the Congregational College. See Life by Ross (1887).

Alexander Nevski (1218-63), a Russian hero and saint, received his surname for his splendid victory over the Swedes on the Neva (1240).

Alexander Severus (205-235 A.D.), Roman emperor, was the cousin and adopted son of Heliogabalus, whom he succeeded in 211. His virtues but made him an object of hatred to the unruly praetorian guards; and, though his first expedition (211-33), against Artaxerxes of Persia, was successful, during one against the Germans an insurrection broke out, headed by Maximinus, in which Alexander was murdered, with his mother, not far from Mainz.

Alexandra. See EDWARD VII.

Alexandri, or ALECSANDRI, VASILIO (1821-90), Rumanian poet and patriot, born at Jassy, was educated and died in Paris.

Alexei, or ALEXIS, called MIKHAILOVICH (1629-76), the second Russian tsar of the house of Romanoff, succeeded his father, Michael, in 1645. In his two campaigns against the Poles (1654-67), he took Smolensk, and conquered almost all Lithuania. He also gained a part of the Ukraine; but his war with Sweden (1656-58) was unfortunate. By his second wife he was the father of Peter the Great.

Alexei, called PETROVICH (1690-1718), the eldest son of Peter the Great, was born at Moscow.

Having opposed the emperor's reforms, he was excluded from the succession, and escaped to Vienna, and thence to Naples. Induced to return to Russia, Alexei was condemned to death, but pardoned, only to die in prison a few days after. His son became tsar, as Peter II.

Alexolov, GENERAL MIKHAIL VASILEVICH (1857-1918), Russian chief of staff 1914-17, directed the great retreat from Warsaw, 1915.

Alexis, WILLIBALD. See HÄRING (GEORGE).

Alexius Comnenus (1048-1118), one of the ablest Byzantine emperors, was the nephew of the Emperor Isaac Comnenus, and in 1081 was elevated by his soldiers to the throne. Everywhere he was encompassed with foes. The Scythians and Turks were pouring down from the north and north-east; the fierce Normans were menacing his western provinces; and, in 1096, the myriad warriors of the first crusade burst into his empire on their way to Palestine. His daughter, Anna Comnena (q.v.), wrote his life.

Alfarabi, an Eastern philosopher and encyclopaedic writer, born at Farab, across the Oxus, studied at Baghdad, travelled widely, and died at Damascus in 950.

Alfieri, VITTORIO, COUNT, Italian poet, was born at Asti, in Piedmont, 17th January 1749. His education was very defective, but at fourteen he found himself master of a vast fortune. The chief interest of his youth was a passion for horses, which he retained through life. The years 1767-72 he spent in travelling through Europe, after which, at Turin, he devoted himself to literary pursuits, renouncing idleness and unworthy amours. The applause which his first attempts received encouraged him to win fame as a dramatist, so at a mature age he began to learn Latin, and also to study the Tuscan dialect in Tuscany. At Florence in 1777 he made the acquaintance of the Countess of Albany (q.v.), wife of Prince Charles Edward; and she having quitted her husband in 1780, and been formally separated from him in 1784, from that time onward the two lived together, chiefly in Alsace or Paris, until the Revolution drove them first to England, and next to Florence. Here Alfieri died, 8th October 1803. Their ashes repose in the church of Santa Croce, in Florence, under a beautiful monument by Canova, between the tombs of Michelangelo and Macchiavelli. Alfieri published twenty-one tragedies, six comedies, and the 'tramelogodia' *Abele*, a mixture of tragedy and opera. His *Opere* (22 vols. Pisa, 1805-15) also include an epic in four cantos, an autobiography (3d ed. 1903; trans. 1801), many lyrical poems, sixteen satires, &c. See his *Life* by Centofanti (1842) and Teza (1861), and his *Letters*, edited by Mazzatini (1890). [*Al-fyay'fee*.]

Alfonso III., 'the Great,' king of León, Asturias, and Galicia from 866 till his death in 910, fought over thirty campaigns and gained numerous victories over the Moors, occupied Coimbra, and extended his territory as far as Portugal and Old Castile. His sons conspired against him more than once.

Alfonso X. (1221-84), 'the Astronomer,' or 'the Wise,' king of León and Castile, succeeded his father, Ferdinand III., in 1252. His victories over the Moors enabled him to unite Murcia with Castile, and in 1271 he crushed an insurrection headed by his son Philip; but a second rising under another son Sancho in 1282 deprived him of his throne. Alfonso was the founder of a Castilian national literature. He caused the first

general history of Spain to be composed in Castilian, as well as a translation of the Old Testament to be made by Toledo Jews. His code of laws and his planetary tables are famous; and he wrote several long poems, besides works on chemistry and philosophy.

Alfonso V. (1401-58), 'the Magnanimous,' king of Aragon and Navarre, succeeded his father in 1416, and in 1442, after a long contest, made himself king also of Naples and Sicily.

Alfonso I. (1110-85), 'the Conqueror,' earliest king of Portugal, was only two years old at the death of his father, Henry of Burgundy, conqueror and first Count of Portugal, so that the management of affairs fell to his ambitious and dissolute mother, Theresa of Castile. Wrestling the power from her in 1128, he turned his sword against the Moors, defeated them at Ourique, July 25, 1139, and proclaimed himself king on the field of battle. He took Lisbon (1147), and later, all Galicia, Estremadura, and Elvas.

Alfonso VI. (1043-83), king of Portugal, succeeded his father, John IV., in 1056, and in 1067 was forced to surrender both his crown and queen to his brother Pedro.

Alfonso XII. (1857-25th November 1885), king of Spain, after the expulsion of his mother, Isabella II. (1868), was educated at Vienna and in England. On the waning of the Carlist cause he was proclaimed king (Dec. 1874), and, mainly through the talents of his minister, Cánovas del Castillo, his reign of eleven years was a time of relative prosperity, enabling his queen, Christina of Austria, quietly to succeed as regent for his posthumous son, Alfonso XIII. (b. 1886; deposed 1931; d. 1941).

Alford, HENRY, born in London in 1810, in 1829 entered Trinity College, Cambridge, and having taken a good degree, in 1834 gained a fellowship. Incumbent of Wymeswold, Leicestershire (1835-53), and then of Quebec Chapel, London, in 1857 he became Dean of Canterbury. He died 12th January 1871. Besides 104 articles, some of them contributed to the *Contemporary Review*, of which he was the first editor (1866-70), he published 48 volumes, among them *The School of the Heart and Other Poems* (1835), *Chapters of the Greek Poets* (1841), an annotated Greek Testament (4 vols. 1844-60), and *A Plea for the Queen's English* (1863). Several of his hymns are widely popular, as 'Come, ye thankful people, come.' See *Life* by his widow (1873).

Alfred, king of the West Saxons (Wessex), was born at Wantage, Berkshire, in 849, and in 853 was taken to Rome. The fifth and youngest son of King Ethelwolf, he succeeded to the crown in 871, on the death of his brother Ethelred. By that time the Danes had overrun most of England north of the Thames. The victory of Ashdown, won chiefly by Alfred's bravery, just before his accession, gave only a temporary check to their incursions into Wessex; and in that same year the West Saxons fought eight other battles against them. After that, there was some respite, till early in 878, Guthrum, king of the Danes of East Anglia, suddenly burst into Wessex. Alfred could make no effectual resistance, and, seeking refuge in the marshes of Somerset, raised a fort at Athelney. In May he defeated the Danes at Edington, Wiltshire; and by the peace of Wedmore, Guthrum had to receive baptism, and to acknowledge the supremacy of Alfred, who retained the country south of the Thames and most of Mercia, while ceding to the Danes East Anglia and the rest of Mercia. In 884 Alfred sent a fleet against the Danes of East Anglia; in 886 he

look and fortified London; and about the same time Northumbria made submission to him—thus he became overlord of all England. On the whole, he enjoyed a much-needed period of peace, till 893, when a fresh swarm of Danes, under Hasting, invaded the country. They were supported by their fellow-countrymen in East Anglia and Northumbria, and for four years gave much trouble. Alfred died 26th (or 28th) October 899 (or 900; or 901), and was buried at Winchester.

As a leader, his great work consisted in repelling the Danes, who at his accession threatened to subdue the whole country, and in helping towards the consolidation of England into a united monarchy. It is absolutely unhistorical to regard him as establishing trial by jury, as having divided England into counties and hundreds, or as the founder of the university of Oxford; as legislator, he simply compiled or collected the best among the enactments of earlier kings. The aim of all his work was practical, to promote the good of his people; and his writings bear the same character of sagacious usefulness. They include translations of Boethius' *Consolation of Philosophy*, of the *Histories of Bede and Orosius*, and of the *Pastoral Care of Gregory the Great* (ed. by Sweet, 1871). See *Lives by Asser* (q.v.), Pauli (1851), Conybeare (new ed. 1914), Besant (1901), Harrison (1901), Plummer (1902), and Lees (1919).

Alfred of BEVERLEY. See ALURED.

Algarði, ALESSANDRO (1602-54), Italian sculptor. His chief work is a colossal rilievo, in St Peter's, of 'Pope Leo restraining Attila from marching on Rome.'

Algarotti, FRANCESCO (1712-64), an Italian author, patronised by Frederick the Great and Augustus III. of Poland.

Algazel. See GHAZALI.

Ali, the first convert to Mohammedanism, and fourth khalif, was the son of Abu Taleb, the Prophet's uncle. He was the bravest follower of the Prophet, whose daughter Fatima he married. Made khalif in 656 A.D., in place of the murdered Othman, he was himself assassinated in 661.

Ali Bey (1728-73) was a Caucasian slave who in 1763 rose to be chief of the Mamelukes in Egypt, slaughtered the other beys in 1766, and was proclaimed sultan in 1768. He made himself independent of the Porte, and had conquered Syria and part of Arabia, when one of his sons-in-law raised an army against him in Egypt, and defeated him. He died a few days after of his wounds or of poison.

Ali Pasha (surnamed *Arslan*, 'the Lion') was born in 1741 in Albania, and, after a youth of brigandage, murder, and warfare, was in 1787 made pasha of Trikala, in 1788 of Janina, and in 1803 governor of Rumili. The ally successively of France and Britain, he deemed his power securely established, but in 1820 was deposed by Sultan Mahmud, and put to death in 1822.

Alice-Maud-Mary, Grand-duchess of Hesse, was born 25th April 1843, the second daughter of Queen Victoria. In 1862 she married Prince Louis of Hesse (1837-92), who succeeded his uncle as grand-duke in 1877; and she died at Darmstadt, 14th December 1878. Of her daughters one married Prince Louis of Battenberg, one the Grand-duke Sergius of Russia, a third Prince Henry of Prussia, and a fourth the Tsar Nicholas II. of Russia. See her *Letters* (1884), with memoir.

Alison, ARCHIBALD, born at Edinburgh in 1757, studied at Glasgow University and Balliol College, Oxford; was ordained in 1784; from

1800 to 1831 was an Episcopal minister in Edinburgh; and died 17th May 1839. His *Essays on the Nature and Principles of Taste* (1790) advocate the 'association' theory of the sublime and beautiful, and are written much in the style of Blair, as are also his *Sermons* (1814-15).—His son, WILLIAM PULTESEY ALISON (1790-1859), was professor of the Institutes of Medicine at Edinburgh from 1822 to 1856.—A younger son was SIR ARCHIBALD ALISON, the historian. Born at Kenley, Shropshire, 29th September 1792, he entered Edinburgh University in 1805, and in 1814 was called to the Scottish bar. Within three years he was making £600 a year, which allowed him to form a fine library, and make four continental tours, till, in 1822, he was appointed advocate-depute, an office he held till 1830. He now began to appear as a writer on law, politics, and literature. Appointed sheriff of Lanarkshire in 1834, and in 1852 created a baronet, he died at Possil House, Glasgow, 23d May 1867. His *History of Europe during the French Revolution* (10 vols. 1833-42) was continued under the title of *The History of Europe from the Fall of Napoleon to the Accession of Louis Napoleon* (9 vols. 1852-59). He also published *Lives of Marlborough and Castlereagh*, *Principles of the Criminal Law of Scotland* (2 vols. 1832-33), &c., besides contributing to *Blackwood's Magazine* a series of Tory articles. See his *Autobiography* (2 vols. 1883).—His son, SIR ARCHIBALD ALISON, G.C.B. (1826-1907), born at Edinburgh, was educated at Glasgow and Edinburgh Universities, and entered the army in 1846. He served in the Crimean war; the Indian Mutiny, losing his left arm at the relief of Lucknow; the Ashanti expedition; and the Egyptian campaign, leading the Highland brigade at Tell el-Kebir. Gazetted general in 1889, he retired in 1893. He wrote a treatise *On Army Organisation* (1869).

Allan, DAVID, a Scottish painter, Wilkie's forerunner, was born at Alloa in 1744. From 1755 to 1762 he studied at Foulis's Art Academy in Glasgow; and in 1764 the liberality of friends enabled him to go to Rome, where in 1773 he gained the gold medal of St Luke's Academy by his 'Origin of Painting, or the Corinthian Maid drawing the Shadow of her Lover,' now in the National Gallery at Edinburgh. In 1777 Allan came to London, where he painted portraits; in 1780 he removed to Edinburgh, and in 1786 succeeded Runciman at the head of the art academy there. He died at Edinburgh, 6th August 1796.

Allan, SIR HUGH (1810-82), was born at Saltcoats in Ayrshire, settled in 1824 in Canada, where his firm became eminent as shipbuilders, and founded the Allan Line of steamers. He was knighted in 1871.

Allan, SIR WILLIAM, Scottish historical painter, was born at Edinburgh in 1782, and educated at the High School. Apprenticed first to a coach-painter, he studied at the Trustees' Academy, with Wilkie for a fellow-pupil, and subsequently at the schools of the Royal Academy of London. In 1805 he set out for St Petersburg, where he spent nine years, making tours to the south of Russia, the Crimea, Turkey, and Circassia. In 1814 he returned to Edinburgh; in 1826 was elected an A.R.A., in 1835 an R.A.; and in 1838 became president of the Royal Scottish Academy, and on Wilkie's death in 1841 was appointed Limner to Her Majesty for Scotland and knighted. He died in his painting-room, 22d February 1850.

Allard, JEAN FRANÇOIS (1785-1839), a French soldier, adjutant in 1815 to Marshal Brune, after

whose assassination he went, by way of Egypt and Persia, to Lahore (1820), where Ranjit Singh made him generalissimo of the Sikh army.

Allardice. See BARCLAY-ALLARDICE.

Allectus (c. 250-296 A.D.), murdered Carausius (q.v.) and set up in Britain, against Constantius Chlorus, as Roman emperor.

Alleine, JOSEPH (1634-68), Puritan writer, born at Devizes, was educated at Lincoln and Corpus Christi colleges, Oxford, and from 1654 till his ejection in 1662 was assistant-minister at Taunton. Thenceforth an itinerant preacher, he was often fined and imprisoned. His *Alarm to the Unconverted* (1672) was long read. His interesting *Remains* appeared in 1674.

Alleine, RICHARD (1611-81) and **WILLIAM** (1614-77), two Somerset Puritans, brothers, ministers both of them, and both ejected in 1662.

Allen, CHARLES GRANT BLAIRFINDIE (1848-99), born at Kingston in Canada, graduated from Merton College, Oxford, in 1871. After four years at Queen's College, Jamaica, as professor of Logic and principal (1873-77), he returned to England, and, adopting a literary career, published *Physiological Aesthetics* (1877), *Colour Sense, Evolutionist at Large*, Darwin, and several clever novels—*Babylon*, *In all Shades*, *The Woman who Did* (1895), *An African Millionaire* (1897), &c. See *Life* by Clodd (1900).

Allen, ETHAN (1738-89), born at Litchfield, Connecticut, distinguished himself early in the revolutionary war by the surprise and capture of Fort Ticonderoga (10th May 1775). He next did good service in Montgomery's expedition to Canada, but was taken prisoner and not exchanged till 1778. He wrote a famous deistical work (1784).

Allen, JAMES IANE (1849-1925), born in Kentucky, wrote *The Kentucky Cardinal*, *The Choir Invisible*, and other novels.

Allen, JOEL ASAPH (1838-1921), an American zoologist, born at Springfield, Massachusetts.

Allen, JOHN (1771-1843), born near Edinburgh, took his M.D. there in 1791, travelled with Lord and Lady Holland in France and Spain (1801-5), and was warden of Dulwich College (1811-20), and then its master. He wrote 41 articles for the *Edinburgh Review* and *The Rise of the Royal Prerogative* (1830).

Allen, RALPH (1694-1764), the 'Man of Bath,' the friend of Pope, Fielding, and Chatham, made a fortune by his post-office improvements. See his *Life and Times* by Peach (1895).

Allen, WILLIAM, Cardinal, was born at Rossall, Lancashire, in 1532, and in 1550 was elected fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. In 1556 he became principal of St Mary's Hall, and, Catholic though he was, he retained this office till 1560; nor was it till the following year that he had to seek refuge in Flanders. Even then he stole back home in 1562, that his native air might cure a wasting sickness; but when, in 1565, he landed once more in the Low Countries, it was never to return to England. He received priest's orders at Mechlin, in 1568 founded the English college at Douai, and in 1587 was created a cardinal during his fourth visit to Rome, where he died 16th October 1594. At the time of the Armada, Allen signed, if he did not pen, the *Admonition*, urging the Catholics to take up arms. See his *Letters* (1882), and a study by Martin Haile (1914).

Allenby, EDMUND, 1st Viscount (cr. 1919), born in 1861 at Brackenhurst, Notts, served in South

Africa (1884-85, 1888, 1899-1902), and in France commanded the cavalry (1914), Fifth Army Corps (1915), and Third Army (1915-17). Promoted general in 1917, as commander-in-chief of the Egyptian Expeditionary Force (1917-19) he took Jerusalem and swept the Turks out of Palestine. He was in 1919 granted £50,000, made field-marshal, and High Commissioner for Egypt (1919-25). He died 14th May 1936.

Alley, EDWARD (1566-1626), a famous actor, contemporary with Shakespeare, founded Dulwich College. See his *Memoirs* by Collier (1841), and Young's *Dulwich College* (2 vols. 1891).

Allibone, SAMUEL (1816-89), bibliographer, born in Philadelphia, in 1879 became head of the Lenox Library, New York, and compiled an invaluable *Dictionary of English Literature* (3 vols. 1858-70-71).

Alles, THOMAS WILLIAM (1813-1903), born at Bristol, obtained a first class at Oxford in 1832. Bishop Blomfield in 1842 presented him to Launton Rectory, Oxfordshire. In 1850 he joined the Roman communion, and became secretary to the Catholic Schools Committee. His works include *The See of Peter* (1850), *Per Crucem ad Lucem* (1879), and *Monastic Life* (1896). See *Life* by his daughter Mary (1907; enlarged 1924).

Allyingham, WILLIAM (1824-89), poet, born of English origin at Ballyshannon in Donegal, was in the Irish Customs 1846-70, and in 1874 succeeded Froude as editor of *Fraser's Magazine*. In 1874 he married Helen Paterson (1848-1926), who, born near Burton-on-Trent, made a name by her book-illustrations and water-colours, and edited his *Diary* (1907), &c. His works (6 vols. 1890) include *Day and Night Songs* (1855), illustrated by Rossetti and Millais; *Laurence Bloomfield in Ireland* (1864); and *Irish Songs and Poems* (1887).

Allman, GEORGE JAMES (1812-98), zoologist, was born at Cork, and from 1844 to 1855 was professor of Botany at Dublin, and then till 1870 of Natural History at Edinburgh.

Allsop, THOMAS (1795-1880), a native of Derbyshire, and London stockbroker, the 'helpful friend' of Coleridge and Lamb.

Allsopp, SAMUEL (1780-1838), a member of the great brewing establishment of Allsopp & Sons, Burton-on-Trent, was noted for the charities of his public and private life. The youngest of his three sons, Henry (1811-87), to whom the development of the firm was largely due, represented Worcestershire (1874-80), and in 1880 was created a baronet, in 1886 Lord Hindlip.

Allston, WASHINGTON, American painter, was born at Waccamaw, South Carolina, in 1779; graduated at Harvard in 1800, and came next year to London to study art. In 1803 he went to Paris, and in 1805 on to Rome, where he formed a close intimacy with Thorvaldsen and Coleridge. Elected an A.R.A. in 1819, he had the year before returned finally to America, and fixed his residence at Cambridge Port, near Boston, where he died 9th July 1843. His pictures are very numerous, the best being scriptural subjects. He was author of a poem, *The Sylphs of the Seasons* (1813), the art-novel, *Monaldi* (1842), and *Lectures on Art* (ed. by Dana, 1850). See his *Life* by Flagg (1893).

Almagro, DIEGO DE, a Spanish conquistador, was a founding, born in 1464 or 1475. He had marched on Chile in 1536, and dispersed the Peruvian army before Cuzco, when, on 6th April 1538, he was defeated in a desperate engagement with the Spaniards under Pizarro near Cuzco

and on the 26th was strangled in prison. His half-caste son, Diego, collecting some hundreds of followers, stormed Pizarro's palace, and slew him (1541); then proclaimed himself captain-general of Peru; but, defeated at Chupas (16th Sept. 1542), was executed with forty companions.

Almansur ('the victorious'), the title assumed by the cruel and treacherous khalif Abu-Jafar, who succeeded his brother in 754 and died in 775, having founded Baghdad in 764. See Nöldeke's *Sketches of Eastern History* (trans. 1892).

Alma-Tadema, Sir J. LAWRENCE (1836-1912), a painter of classical subjects, knighted in 1899, O.M. in 1905, was born at Dronryp, Friesland. Destined originally for a doctor, in 1852 he entered the Antwerp Academy of Art. In 1873 he settled permanently in England and in 1876 was elected an A.R.A., in 1879 an R.A. See the *Illustrated Life* by F. G. Stephens (1895).

Almeida, DON FRANCISCO DE, a Portuguese viceroy of the Indies, appointed in 1505, and superseded in 1507 by Albuquerque. He was slain in an affray with savages where Cape Town now stands, 1st March 1510.

Almeida-Garrett, JOÃO BAPTISTA DE (1799-1854), a Portuguese poet, dramatist, and prose-writer. See *Life* by Gomes de Amorim (3 vols. Lisbon. 1881-88).

Almohades, a Moslem dynasty in Africa and Spain during the 12th and 13th centuries.

Almoravides (Arabic *al-murabitin*, 'dedicated to God's service'), an Arab dynasty in Africa and Spain in the 11th and 12th centuries.

Almqvist, KARL JONAS LUDVIG (1793-1866), a Swedish author, was born at Stockholm, and died at Bremen, after a singular career, in which (though apparently innocent) he once had to flee as a suspected forger and would-be poisoner to America, where he became Lincoln's secretary.

A.L.O.E. See TUCKER (CHARLOTTE MARIA).

Aloysius, St. See GONZAGA (LUIGI).

Alp-Arslan (1029-72), Persian sultan from 1059 to his death. He took and plundered the city of Caesarea, in Cappadocia, in 1064 added Armenia and Georgia to his dominions, and in 1071 gained a decisive victory over the Greek emperor at Manzikert. Marching to the conquest of Turkestan, he was stabbed by a captive enemy.

Alphonso. See ALFONSO.

Aldorfer, ALBRECHT (c. 1480-1538), painter, engraver, and architect, was born and died at Ratisbon. See W. B. Scott's *Little Masters* (1879), and a German *Life* by Friedländer (Leip. 1891).

Alten, KARL AUGUST, GRAF VON (1764-1840), a Hanoverian general, who, coming to England in 1803, entered the German Legion, fought through the Peninsular war, and commanded at Quatre-Bras and Waterloo. After his return to Hanover, he became minister of war.

Altenstein, KARL, BARON VON STEIN ZUM (1770-1840), a Prussian statesman.

Althorp, LORD. See SPENCER.

Alunno, NICCOLO, an Umbrian painter, born at Foligno about 1430.

Alured, or ALFRED, of Beverley, an English chronicler whose *Annales*, coming down to 1129, was published at Oxford in 1716 by Hearne.

Alva (or ALBA), FERDINAND ÁLVAREZ DE TOLEDO, DUKE OF, Spanish general and statesman, was born in 1503, and gave such proofs of his courage and capacity in the battle of Pavia (1525), in Hungary against the Turks, in Charles V.'s

expedition to Tunis and Algiers, and in Provence, that he became general at twenty-six, and commander-in-chief at thirty. His skilful defence of Navarre and Catalonia (1542) gained him his ducal title; and in 1547 he contributed greatly to Charles V.'s victory at Mühlberg over the Elector of Saxony. He took part in the unsuccessful expedition against Henry II. of France, who had seized Metz; but was more fortunate in 1555 in Italy against the combined armies of the pope and the French king. After the abdication of Charles V. in 1556, Alva overran the States of the Church, but was obliged by Philip II. to conclude a peace, and restore all his conquests. On the revolt of the Netherlands, Philip sent Alva in 1567 with unlimited power and a large military force; his first step was to establish the 'Bloody Council.' As many as 100,000 artisans, mechanics, merchants, &c. emigrated to England, while others enlisted under the banners of the proscribed Princes of Orange. Alva, infuriated by the defeat of his lieutenant the Duke of Arenberg, sent Counts Egmont and Horn to the block. He afterwards defeated Prince Louis, and compelled William of Orange to retire to Germany; upon which he entered Brussels in triumph, 22d December 1568. The pope presented him with a consecrated hat and sword, as Defender of the Catholic faith; an honour which, hitherto conferred only on crowned heads, increased his insolence to the highest degree. But Holland and Zealand renewed their efforts against him, and succeeded in destroying his fleet, until, recalled by his own desire in 1573, he left the country, in which, as he boasted, he had executed 18,000 men. Soon after conquering Portugal, he died at Thomar, 12th December 1582.

Alvarado, PEDRO DE (c. 1495-1541), after sharing with Cortés (q.v.) in the conquest of Mexico, was appointed governor of Guatemala.

Álvarez, JOSÉ (1768-1827), a Spanish sculptor.—LUIS ÁLVAREZ (1836-1901), a Spanish painter of historical scenes, &c., was born and died at Madrid.

Alverstone. See WEBSTER (SIR RICHARD).

Amadeus (i.e. 'Love-God'), a common name in the house of Savoy. The first to figure much in history was AMADEUS V. (1249-1323).—AMADEUS VIII. (1383-1451) had Savoy made a duchy (1416), and in 1418 Piedmont chose him for its ruler; but in 1434 he retired to a hermitage by the Lake of Geneva. In 1439 as Felix V. he was elected pope (i.e. antipope in opposition to Eugenius IV.); but he resigned in 1449, and died at Geneva.—AMADEUS I. of Spain (1845-90), second son of Victor-Emmanuel of Italy, was elected king of Spain in 1870, but had to abdicate in 1873, and, as Duke of Aosta, returned to Italy.

Amalia, ANNA (1739-1807), Duchess of Saxe-Weimar, was left a widow in 1758, and as the prudent regent for seventeen years of her son, attracted to Weimar Herder, Goethe, Musæus, and Schiller. The battle of Jena broke her heart. See *Life* by Bornhak (Berl. 1892).

Amanullah, born 1892, amir and king of Afghanistan (1919-20), established Afghan independence (1922) after an Indian war, but overzealous in westernising was deposed.

Amara-Sinha, a celebrated Hindu grammarian, whose date is variously put at 56 B.C., the 5th century A.D., and the 11th century.

Amari, MICHELE (1806-89), born at Palermo, was mostly in exile in 1841-59, then professor of Arabic at Pisa and Florence, and minister of Public Instruction (1862-64). He wrote *La Guerra del Vespro Siciliano* (1841). [*Amari* rec.]

Amasis, king of Egypt from 570 to 526 B.C., cultivated the friendship of the Greeks, and greatly promoted the prosperity of Egypt.

Amati, a family of Cremona, violin-makers, whose famous members were Andrea; his younger brother Nicola (fl. 1568-86); Andrea's two sons, Antonio (fl. 1589-1627) and Geronimo; and the latter's son, Niccolò (1596-1684), the master of Guarneri and Stradivari.

Amberley, VISCOUNT. See RUSSELL.

Amboise, GEORGE D' (1460-1510), cardinal and prime-minister under Louis XII., to secure his election as pope encouraged a schism between the French Church and Rome, and convened a separate council, first at Pisa, then at Milan and Lyons. He left a vast fortune. [*On? bucha?*]

Ambrose, ST., was born about 340 at Trier, son of the prefect of Gaul. He studied at Rome, and in 369 was made consular prefect of Upper Italy, which had suffered much from the controversy between Arians and Catholics. His fairness commended him so much to both parties, that on the death of the Bishop of Milan in 374, Ambrose was unanimously called to succeed him. He long refused to accept this dignity, and even left the city; yet he soon returned, was baptised, as hitherto he had been only a catechumen, and was consecrated eight days afterwards. He sold his goods for the poor, and fitted himself for his new office by theological studies. As a bishop, he won universal reverence; but he was severe and stern against wickedness, even in high places. Thus, he repulsed the Emperor Theodosius himself even from the door of the church, on account of his having caused the rebellious Thessalonians to be massacred, excommunicated him, and restored him only after severe penance. His unflinching defiance of the court party enabled him to save the churches in his diocese from the Arian heretics. Ambrose's most valuable legacy to the church is his hymns, and the improvements he introduced into the service—the Ambrosian ritual and the Ambrosian chant. There is a good edition of his works by Ballerini (Milan, 1875-86). The Ambrosian Library at Milan, founded by Cardinal Borromeo in 1609, was named in honour of Milan's patron saint. See Thornton's *St Ambrose* (1879) and H. de Rostem's *St Ambrose* (1896).

Amenophis, or AMEN-HOTEP, the name borne by four Egyptian kings of the 18th dynasty. See AKHNATON.

Amerigo Vespucci. See VESPUCCI.

Ames, FISHER (1758-1808), American politician, member of congress, and orator.

Ames, JOSEPH (1689-1759), the historian or printing, was a London ironmonger, born at Yarmouth.

Ames (or AMESIUS), WILLIAM (1576-1653), a Puritan theologian, who wrote mostly in Latin, and spent the later half of his life in Holland.

Amherst, JEFFREY, Baron Amherst, was born at Riverhead, Kent, 29th January 1717, and at fourteen entered the army. In 1758 Pitt gave him the command of the expedition against the French in Canada; and Canada was ours by the autumn of 1760, thanks to his prudence and to Wolfe's enthusiasm. This was the great achievement of his life, though in 1772 he became commander-in-chief, and in 1796 a field-marshal, having been raised to the peerage in 1776. He died 3d August 1797. See *Life* by Mayo (1916).—His nephew, WILLIAM PITT AMHERST, Earl Amherst of Arracan, was born 14th January 1773, and succeeded as second baron in

1797. His embassy to China (1816) failed through his manly refusal to 'kowtow' to the emperor; but, in spite of that failure, he received in 1823 the governor-generalship of India. For the successful first Burmese war, and for the capture of Bhurtpore, he was rewarded with an earldom in 1826. He returned to England two years later, and died at Knole Park, Kent, 13th March 1857. See monograph by Anne Thackeray Ritchie and Richardson Evans (1894).

Amherst, NICHOLAS (1697-1742), a Whig poet, expelled from St John's College, Oxford (1719), and editor of *The Craftsman* (1726-37).

Amiel, HENRI FRÉDÉRIC (1821-81), born at Geneva, from 1849 till his death was professor at the Academy (University) of Geneva. He published some essays and poems; but his wide culture and critical power were first made known after his death by his *Journal Intime* (1883).

Amin el Hussein, Mufti of Jerusalem, always an enemy of Britain, fled from Palestine in 1937, spent the war years in Germany, but returned to the East in 1946.

Amiot. See AMYOT.

Ammanat'i, BARTOLOMEO (1511-92), Florentine architect and sculptor.

Ammiānus Marcellinus (c. 330-390 A.D.), a Roman historian, born of Greek parents at Antioch, after fighting in Gaul, Germany, and the East, settled at Rome, and devoted himself to literature. He wrote in Latin a history of the Roman empire in 31 books, of which only 18 are extant, comprising the years 353-378. This part of his work, however, is the most valuable, as it treats of affairs with which he was contemporary. See editions by Clark (1910-15), and Martin (1930).

Ammon, CHRISTOPH FRIEDRICH VON (1766-1850), a rationalist theologian, was professor of Theology at Erlangen and Göttingen.

Ammonius (c. 175-242 A.D.), surnamed SACCAS, because in youth he was a sack-carrier or porter in Alexandria, was the founder of the Neoplatonic philosophy, and teacher of Plotinus.—Another Ammonius was an Alexandrian grammarian, who taught in Constantinople about 400 A.D.—A third was a Neoplatonist at Alexandria in the 5th century, a disciple of Proclus.

Amory, THOMAS (c. 1691-1788), an eccentric author of Irish descent, who was living in Westminster about 1757, seldom stirred out till dark, and was doubtless somewhat insane. His chief works are: *Lives of Several Ladies of Great Britain: A History of Antiquities, Productions of Nature, &c.* (1755); and *The Life of John Bunce* (1756-66)—an odd combination of autobiography, fantastic descriptions of scenery, deistical theology, and sentimental rhapsody.

Amos, the peasant prophet of Tekoa, near Bethlehem of Judea, prophesied in the kingdom of Israel against idolatry about 800 B.C.

Ampère, ANDRÉ MARIE, mathematician and physicist (1775-1836), was born at Lyons, and became a teacher in the Polytechnic School of Paris, a professor in the Collège de France, and a member of the Academy. Among his works are *Observations Electro-dynamiques* (1822) and *Théorie des Phénomènes Electro-dynamiques* (1830).

—His son, JEAN JACQUES ANTOINE (1800-64), after a spell of foreign travel, lectured on the history of literature at Marseilles, and after 1830 was professor in the Collège de France. He was elected to the Academy in 1847. Ampère was deeply read in German literature, and wrote on China, Persia, India, Egypt, and Nubia. His chief works are

on early French literature and the French language (1841); *La Grèce, Rome et Dante* (1848); and *La Science et les Lettres en Orient* (1865). See the *Correspondance* (1875) of father and son, the work on the elder Ampère (whose name is now employed as a unit of electrical measurement) by Valson (1886), and Polton's on the younger (1867).

Amphill, Lord. See RUSSELL.

Amru, or AMR, Arab soldier, joined the Prophet about 629; took part in the conquest of Palestine; in 641 took Alexandria after a fourteen months' siege (that he burnt the famous library is false); and died governor of Egypt in 664.

Amsler, SAMUEL (1791-1849), Swiss engraver.

Amundsen, ROALD (1872-1928), born at Borge, Norway, was the first to navigate the North-west Passage (1906) and to reach the South Pole (14th Dec. 1911). He also navigated the North-east Passage (1918-21), flew over the North Pole in an airship (1926), and perished in trying to rescue Nobile, a fellow polar aeronaut.

Amyot, JACQUES (1513-93), born at Melun, died Bishop of Auxerre. He translated Plutarch, &c.

Amyot, JOSEPH (1718-94), Jesuit missionary, born at Toulon, published a Manchu dictionary.

Amyraut (or AMYRALDUS), MOSES (1596-1664), professor of Protestant Theology at Saumur, departed from the doctrine of predestination in the direction of 'hypothetical universalism.'

Anacharsis, a witty Scythian prince, travelled widely in quest of knowledge, and visited Athens in Solon's time. [*A-na-kar-sis*.]

Anacreon was born about 550 B.C. at Teos, an Ionian city in Asia Minor. With his fellow-townsmen he emigrated to Abdera, in Thrace, on the approach of the Persians, and lived at the court of Polycrates of Samos, at Athens, and elsewhere, singing in flowery and graceful strains the praises of the muses, of wine, and of love. He left Athens on the fall of the Pisistratids, and seems to have died, eighty-five years old, in Teos, choked by a grape-stone, according to legend. Of the five books of his poems, only a few genuine fragments have been preserved (edited by Bergk, 1854). The elegant *Odes*, translated by Cowley and Moore, which have given us the word *anacreontic*, are admittedly of later origin, though scraps of Anacreon's verse may have been worked up in them. They also have been edited by Bergk and by Rose (2d ed. Leip. 1876).

Anastasius, four popes: (I.) 398-401; (II.) 496-498; (III.) 911-913; (IV.) 1153-54.

Anaxagoras, Ionic philosopher, born at Clazomenæ, in Ionia, 500 B.C., taught for thirty years at Athens, where he had many illustrious pupils, among them Pericles, Euripides, and Archelaus (supposed teacher of Socrates). At last his explanations of physical phenomena by natural causes exposed him to accusation of impiety, and withdrawing to Lampsacus, on the Hellespont, he died there in 428. He held that all matter existed originally in the condition of atoms; and that order was first produced out of chaos through an infinite intelligence (Gr. *nous*). The remaining fragments of his works were edited by Schaubach (1827), and by Schorn (1829). See a monograph by Heinze (1890).

Anaximander (611-547 B.C.), Ionic philosopher and successor of Thales, was born at Miletus. He held the principle of the world to be the infinite or indeterminate (*to apeiron*).

Anaximenes, Ionic philosopher, was born at Miletus, and died about 500 B.C. He held air to

be the primary form of matter, whence all things were formed by compression.

Ancelot, JACQUES-ARSENE-POLYCARPE-FRANÇOIS (1794-1854), born at Havre, for a time was librarian under the restoration government. He produced tragedies, comedies, vaudevilles (most of them of small merit), familiar letters, and a work of travel in Russia. He became a member of the Academy in 1841.

Ancillon, JOHN FREDERICK (1767-1837), a member of a Huguenot family, was born in Berlin, and was successively pastor of the French refugees, professor of History in the Military Academy, tutor to the crown-prince, and foreign minister. He wrote many works on history, politics, and literature, which have now no value.

Anckarström. See ANKARSTRÖM.

Ancre, BARON DE LUSSIGNY, MARSHAL D', originally Concino Concini, was a Florentine who came to the French court in 1600, in the train of Maria de' Medici, the wife of Henry IV. After Henry's death, he became chief favourite of the queen-regent, and was made a marquis, and, in 1614, even marshal of France, though he had never seen war. His prodigality was immense, and he squandered vast sums on the decoration of his palaces. Hated alike by nobility and populace, he was assassinated in the Louvre, 24th April 1617. His wife was executed for influencing the queen by witchcraft.

Ancus Marcius, fourth king of Rome (640-616 B.C.), is said to have conquered the neighbouring Latin tribes, and settled them on the Aventine.

Anderledy, ANTONIUS (1819-92), from 1884 general of the Jesuits, was born at Brieg in Valais, and died at Fiesole.

Andersen, HANS CHRISTIAN, one of the world's great story-tellers, the most widely popular of Danish authors, was born April 2, 1805, at Odense in Fünen. The son of a poor shoemaker, after his father's death he worked in a factory, but his wonderful singing soon procured him friends and patrons. He early displayed a talent for poetry. Hoping to obtain an engagement in the theatre, he found his way to Copenhagen, but was rejected for his lack of education. He next tried to become a singer, but soon found that his physical qualities were quite unfitted for the stage. Generous friends, however, helped him; and application having been made to the king, he was placed at an advanced school. Some of his poems, particularly *The Dying Child*, had already been favourably received, and he now became better known by his *Walk to Amak*, a literary satire in the form of a humorous narrative. In 1830 he published the first collected volume of his *Poems*, and in 1831 a second, under the title of *Fantasies and Sketches*. A travelling pension granted him by the king in 1833 bore fruit in his *Travelling Sketches of a tour in the north of Germany; Agnes and the German, completed in Switzerland; and The Improvisatore*, a series of scenes inspired by Rome and Naples. Soon afterwards he produced *O.T.* (1836), a novel containing vivid pictures of northern scenery and manners, and *Only a Fiddler* (1837). Many more works might be mentioned, but it is such fairy tales as 'The Tin Soldier,' 'The Emperor's New Clothes,' 'The Tinder Box,' and 'The Goloshes of Fortune' that have made him a household divinity throughout the nurseries of the civilised world. He died at Copenhagen, 4th August 1875. See his genially egotistic *Story of my Life* (trans. Mary Howitt, 1847), his *Correspondence with the Grand-Duke of Saxe-Weimar* (Eng. trans. 1891), and *Life by Nisbet Bain* (1895).

took part in the translation of the Bible. In 1605 he was consecrated Bishop of Chichester; in 1609 he was translated to Ely, and in 1618 to Winchester, having the year before accompanied the king to Scotland as one of the royal instruments for persuading the Scots of the superiority of episcopacy over presbytery. He died 27th September 1626. A zealous High Churchman, Andrews was, with the exception of Usher, the most learned English theologian of his time. His principal works published during his life were two treatises in reply to Cardinal Bellarmine, in defence of the right of princes over ecclesiastical assemblies. His other works consist of sermons, lectures, and manuals of devotion; and the whole fill 8 vols. of the *Library of Anglo-Catholic Theology* (1841-54). See *Lives* by Russell (1863), Otley (1894), and Maclean (1910); and T. S. Eliot's book (1928).

Andrews, Thomas (1813-85), physicist, was born in Belfast, and studied chemistry and medicine at Glasgow, Paris, Edinburgh, and Dublin. He practised as a physician at Belfast, where from 1849 to 1879 he was professor of Chemistry. See his *Scientific Papers*, edited, with a memoir, by Profs. Tait and Cruik Brown (1889).

Andrieux, François Guillaume Jean Stanislas (1759-1833), a French scholar and dramatist, born at Strassburg.

Androclus, a Roman slave of the 1st century, the hero of the well-known story of the lion.

Andronicus of Rhodes, a Peripatetic philosopher, who lived at Rome in Cicero's time.—Another Greek and Aristotelian, **Andronicus Callistos**, was professor in Italy in the 15th c.

Andronicus, the name of four Byzantine emperors.—**Andronicus I.**, Comnenus, grandson of Alexius I., in his youth served against the Turks, was imprisoned for treason for twelve years, but escaped to Russia. Pardoned and employed again, he fell once more into disfavour; and after his scandalous seduction of Theodora, the widow of Baldwin, king of Jerusalem, he settled among the Turks in Asia Minor, with a band of outlaws. After the death of Manuel in 1182, he was recalled to become, first guardian, then colleague, of the young Emperor Alexius II. Soon after, he caused the empress-mother to be strangled, and then Alexius himself, marrying his youthful widow. His reign was vigorous, and restored prosperity to the provinces; but tyranny and murder were its characteristics in the capital. And in 1185 the last emperor of his race was put to death by the infuriated populace.

—**Andronicus II.**, second of the Palaeologi (1282-1328), withdrew from the negotiations for the union of the Greek and Roman communions, and restored the Greek ritual in full. He and the empire suffered much from Spanish mercenaries, hired for the wars with the Turks.—His grandson, **Andronicus III.** (1328-41), excluded from the succession for the murder of his brother, compelled his grandfather to make him his colleague in the empire and then to abdicate. Meanwhile the Turks occupied the southern shores of the Bosphorus, and the Serbians conquered Bulgaria, Epirus, and Macedonia.—**Andronicus IV.** leagued himself with the Turks to dethrone his father, John V. (son of Andronicus III.), but was blinded and imprisoned, escaped in 1376, and took possession of the capital. Ultimately he made a treaty with his father, and died in 1385.

Andronicus, Livius. See **LIVIVS ANDRONICUS**.

Aneurin, a Welsh poet, whose principal work,

the *Gododin*, celebrates the British heroes who fell in conflict with the Saxons in the bloody battle of Cattraeth, now usually identified with the battle the Saxons called Degeastan (Dawstane in Liddesdale?), and fought in 603 A.D. See the editions and translations by Williams ab Ithel (1852), Skene (in *The Four Ancient Books of Wales*, 1866), and T. Stephens (1885).

Angas, George Fife (1789-1879), a founder of South Australia after 1851, was born at Newcastle-on-Tyne, and died at Adelaide. See *Life* by Hodder (1891).

Angelico, Fra, the name by which we best know the great friar-painter, Guido di Pietri, whose monastic name was Giovanni (from his monastery called Giovanni da Fiesole), was born in 1387 at Vicchio in Tuscany. In 1407 he entered the Dominican monastery at Fiesole, in 1436 he was transferred to Florence, and in 1445 was summoned by the pope to Rome, where thenceforward he chiefly resided till his death, 18th March 1455. His most important frescoes are those in the Florentine convent of San Marco (now a museum), at Orvieto, and in the Nicholas Chapel of the Vatican. Others were painted at Cortona and Fiesole. Of his easel pictures, the Louvre possesses a splendid example, 'The Coronation of the Virgin,' and the London National Gallery (since 1860) a 'Glory,' or Christ with 265 saints—both of which were originally at Fiesole. There are fine examples of his art in the Uffizi at Florence. Fra Angelico's constant aim is to arouse devotional feeling through the contemplation of unearthly loveliness; the ethereal beauty of his angelic figures gave him his new name. He was beheaded after his death. See works by Hausenstein (1924; trans. 1928), Schneider (French, 1925).

Angell, Norman (in full, Sir Ralph Norman Angell Lane), English pacifist (Nobel prize 1933), born in 1874, wrote *The Great Illusion* (1910; trans. in many languages) to prove the economic futility of war even for the winners. [*Ayn'jel*.]

Angellier, Auguste Jean (1848-1911), French poet and critic, born at Dunkirk, was English professor at Lille, and wrote a masterly *Life* of Robert Burns (1893). [*On'zhe-l'ay*.]

An'gelo (1717-1802), fencing and riding master (full name Dominico Angelo Malevolti Tremamondo), was born at Leghorn; came to England from Paris with Peg Woffington; and at one time was making over £2000 a year.—His son, **Henry Angelo** (1760-1839), also a great fencing master, born in London, wrote *Reminiscences* (1828-30), introducing Gainsborough, Byron, &c.

Angelo, Michael. See **MICHELANGELO**.

Angelus Silesius, properly JOHANN SCHEFFLER (1624-77), philosophical poet, born at Breslau, was a Protestant physician who became a Catholic priest. See *Life* by Seltmann (1896).

Angerstein, John Julius (1735-1823), a London underwriter of Russian origin, whose thirty-eight pictures, bought in 1824 for £57,000, formed the nucleus of the National Gallery.

Angerville. See **AUNGERVILLE**.

Anglesey, Henry William Paget, Marquis of, born in London, May 17, 1768, from Westminster passed to Christ Church, Oxford, sat in parliament off and on from 1790 to 1810; and in 1812 succeeded his father as Earl of Uxbridge. He served in the army with distinction in Flanders (1794), Holland (1799), and the Peninsular war (1808); and for his splendid services as commander of the British cavalry at Waterloo,

where he lost a leg, he was made Marquis of Anglesey. In 1823 he was appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland, advocated Catholic emancipation, and was recalled by Wellington in 1829. In 1830-33 he held the same office under Lord Grey's administration; but lost his popularity through coercive measures against O'Connell. To him Ireland is indebted for the Board of Education. In 1846-52, now field-marshal, he was Master-general of the Ordnance. He died April 29, 1854.

Angoulême, Louis Antoine de Bourbon, Duc d' (1775-1844), eldest son of Charles X. of France. He retired from France along with his father after the Revolution, and lived in various places, including Holyrood. In 1799 he married his cousin, Marie Thérèse (1778-1851), only daughter of Louis XVI., 'the only man in the family,' in the words of Napoleon. After the Restoration, he made a feeble effort, as lieutenant-general of France, to oppose Napoleon on his return from Elba; and in 1823 he led the French army of invasion into Spain. On the revolution in July 1830, he accompanied his father into exile, and died at Görz. See works on the duke by Vte. de Guichen (1909), on the duchess by Lenotre (trans. 1908) and Turquan (trans. 1910).

Ångström, Anders Jonas (1814-74), physicist, was *privat-docent* (1839), keeper of the observatory (1843), and professor of Physics (1858), and from 1867 secretary to the Royal Society at Uppsala. He wrote on heat, magnetism, and especially optics.—His son, **KNUT J. ÅNGSTRÖM** (1857-1910), was also a noted Uppsala physicist. [*Öng-strehm.*]

Anjou, Duke of. See **HENRY II.**

Ankarström, Johan Jakob (1762-92), the assassin of Gustavus III. of Sweden, was a page at court, served in the bodyguard, but after settling on his estates (1783), was tried for treason, though released for want of evidence. Soon after he formed a plot with a ring of discontented nobles to murder Gustavus, and, the lot falling on him, wounded the king mortally with a pistol at a masked ball. He was publicly flogged for three days, and then executed.

Anna, or **ANNE**, St. wife of St. Joachim, and mother of the Virgin Mary, is first mentioned by St. Epiphanius, in the 4th century. She is the patron-saint of carpenters.

Anna Carlovna (1718-46), niece of the Empress Anna Ivanovna (q.v.), and wife of a Duke of Brunswick, was regent during the one year's reign (1740-41) of her infant son Ivan. He was murdered, and she herself died in prison.

Anna Comnena (1083-1148), a learned Byzantine princess, was the daughter of the Emperor Alexius I. (Comnenus). She tried in vain to secure the imperial crown, and failed in her attempt to overthrow or poison her brother (1118), her husband Bryennios being either too timid or too virtuous to back her. Disappointed and ashamed, she withdrew from the court, and sought solace in literature. On the death of her husband (1137), she retired into a convent. Her life of her father, though a rhetorical panegyric, is one of the better class of Byzantine histories. See **Oster's Anna Comnena** (1868-71), books by **Mrs. Mitchelson** (1928) and **Mrs. Buckler** (1929).

Anna Ivanovna (1693-1740), Empress of Russia, was the second daughter of Ivan, elder brother of Peter the Great. She married in 1710 the Duke of Courland, who died next year. The throne of Russia was bestowed on her by the Supreme Council in 1730, on her accepting constitutional limitations. But she soon declared

herself autocrat; her paramour, Biron (q.v.), established a reign of terror, and is said to have banished 20,000 persons to Siberia.

Anne, the last Stuart sovereign, was born at St James's Palace, London, 6th February 1665. She was the second daughter of James II. (then Duke of York), by his first wife, Anne Hyde, the daughter of Clarendon. Her mother died in 1671, and in 1672 her father joined the Church of Rome; but his daughters were brought up members of the Church of England, to which Anne always retained an ardent if not a very enlightened attachment. In 1683 she was married to the indolent and good-natured Prince George of Denmark (1653-1708), when Sarah Jennings (1660-1744), the wife of Lord Churchill (afterwards Duke of Marlborough), was appointed a lady of her bed-chamber. As the queen needed some one on whom she could lean, Lady Churchill speedily acquired supreme influence over her, which she exerted in favour of her husband. In their correspondence, Anne went by the name of Mrs Morley, and Lady Churchill by that of Mrs Freeman. During her father's reign, Anne lived in retirement, taking no part in politics. On the landing of the Prince of Orange, she soon joined his party; but quarrelled presently with her sister, and by 1692 was drawn into intrigues, in which the Churchills were engaged, for the restoration of her father, or to secure the succession to his son. She was herself childless when, on the death of William III., on 8th March 1702, she succeeded to the throne. She had borne, indeed, seventeen children; but one only, William, Duke of Gloucester (1689-1700), survived infancy. The influence of Marlborough and his wife was most powerfully felt in all public affairs during the greater part of her reign, the chief event of which was the union of England and Scotland (1707). The strife of parties was extremely violent, and political complications were increased by the queen's anxiety to secure the succession for her brother. In so far as she had any political principles, they were opposed to that constitutional liberty to which she owed her occupancy of the throne. These principles and her family attachment tended to alienate her from the Marlboroughs, whose policy, from the time of her accession, had become adverse to Jacobitism, and who now, along with Godolphin, were at the head of the Whig party. The duchess also offended the queen by presuming too boldly upon the power she had so long possessed. In 1710 they parted, never to meet again. Anne had found a new favourite in Abigail Masham, a cousin of the duchess, who herself, about 1704, had introduced her into the royal household. To Mrs Masham's influence the change of government in 1710 was in great measure owing, when the Tories came into office, Harley (afterwards Earl of Oxford) and St John (Lord Bolingbroke) becoming the leaders of the ministry. But, although concurring more or less in a design to secure the succession of the throne to her brother, the new ministers had quarrels among themselves which prevented its successful prosecution, and kept the poor queen in a state of constant unrest. She died 1st August 1714. See works by J. H. Burton (1880), McCarthy (1902), H. Paul (1907), P. F. W. Ryan (1908), G. M. Trevelyan (1930-34). P. F. W. Ryan. See **BOLEYN**.

Anne Boleyn. See **BOLEYN**.

Anne of Austria (1601-66), eldest daughter of Philip III. of Spain, in 1615 became the wife of Louis XIII. of France. The marriage was so

far from being a happy one, that the royal pair lived for the first twenty-two years in a state of virtual separation—a result due chiefly to the influence of Richelieu. In 1643 Anne became queen-regent for the baby Louis XIV. Her minister, Mazarin (q.v.), died in 1661, and she retired to the convent of Val de Grâce. See works by M. W. Freer (1864, new ed. 1912; 1866), Mue. de Motteville's *Mémoires* (trans. 1902), and Mrs C. Grant's *Queen and Cardinal* (1906).

ANNE OF BOHEMIA (1366-94), in 1382 married Richard II. (q.v.).

ANNE OF BRITANY (1476-1514), wife of Charles VIII. and Louis XII. of France, was an admirable Duchess of Brittany, her hereditary dominion.

ANNE OF CLEVELAND (1515-57), a Lutheran princess, plain of feature, who in 1549 married, as his fourth queen, Henry VIII., a marriage declared null and void six months afterwards.

ANNE OF DENMARK (1574-1619) in 1589 married James VI. of Scotland, the future James I. (q.v.).

ANNESLEY, JAMES (1715-60), the son of Lord Altham, shipped off for twelve years to America by his uncle, Lord Anglesey. See Charles Reade's *Wandering Heir* (1875).

ANNUNZIO. See D'ANNUNZIO.

ANQUETIL, LOUIS PIERRE (1723-1806), historian of France.—His brother, ABRAHAM HYACINTHE ANQUETIL-DUPERRON (1731-1805), orientalist, translated the *Zend-vesta* (1771).

ANSDELL, RICHARD, animal and landscape painter, was born at Liverpool in 1815, and died at Farnborough, 20th April 1885, having been elected A.R.A. in 1861, and R.A. in 1870.

ANSELM, Sr. Archbishop of Canterbury, was nobly born at or near Aosta, in Piedmont, in 1033. At fifteen he ardently desired to embrace the monastic life, but his father refused his consent; and about 1056, his mother being dead, he left home, and, after three years in Burgundy and France, was attracted by Lanfranc's fame to the abbey of Bec, in Normandy. In 1063 he succeeded his master as prior, and in 1078 became abbot of Bec, the most famous school of the 11th century. Lanfranc, who had meantime become Archbishop of Canterbury, died in 1089; and the diocese remained four years vacant till in 1093 Anselm was appointed. He was distinguished both as a churchman and a philosopher. His numerous embroilments with William Rufus and his successor, and the unbending spirit which he displayed, indicate the vigour and resoluteness of his character, as much as his writings exhibit the depth and acuteness of his intellect. Exiled by Rufus, Anselm returned at Henry's urgent request; but the new monarch's demand that he should renew his homage, and be again invested with his archbishopric, was met with an absolute refusal, and led to a second exile of two years' duration. In 1105, however, Anselm's threat of excommunication led to a reconciliation, and the compromise was devised which, in 1122, was accepted by pope and emperor at Worms. Embracing without question the doctrines of the church mostly as stated by Augustine, and holding that belief must precede knowledge and must be implicit and undoubting, Anselm yet felt the necessity of a religious philosophy, and for this purpose wrote his *Monologion*, *Proslogion*, and *Cur Deus Homo* (Eng. trans. by Prout, 1887). Besides his philosophical treatises, his *Meditations* and *Letters* have come down to us, revealing his humble fervent faith, and the tender sympathy of his nature. He died April 21, 1109, and

was buried next to Lanfranc at Canterbury; in 1494 he was canonised. See Rémusat's *Anselme* (2d ed. 1868); Dean Church's *Anselm* (1870); *Life and Times of St Anselm* (1883) by Martin Ryle; his Rolls edition of Eadmer's two Lives of Anselm (1884); and monograph by J. M. Rigg (1896).

ANSGAR (801-865), the Apostle of the North, was a native of Picardy, and monk of Corveil, who in 826 went, with his colleague Aubert, to preach Christianity to the heathen Northmen of Sleswick. In 831 the pope established an archbishopric in Hamburg (transferred to Bremen in 847), and Ansgar was appointed the first archbishop. See his Life by Tappern (Münst. 1863).

ANSON, GEORGE, LORD ANSON, born 23d April 1697, at Shugborough Park, Staffordshire, entered the navy in 1712, and was made a captain in 1724. In 1739, on the outbreak of war with Spain, he received the command of a Pacific squadron of six vessels, and sailed from England in September 1740. With only one ship, and less than two hundred men, but with £500,000 of Spanish treasure, he returned to Spithead, June 15, 1744, having circumnavigated the globe in three years and nine months. Anson was made Rear-admiral of the Blue (1744); and in 1747, having utterly defeated the French off Cape Finisterre, and captured £300,000, he was made Baron Anson of Soberton, and, four years later, First Lord of the Admiralty. In 1761 he received the high dignity of Admiral of the Fleet. He died 6th June 1762. Of the popular *Voyage round the World* (1748), whether edited by Walter or Robins, he himself was virtually the author. See Lives by Sir J. Barrow (1839) and W. V. Anson (1912).

ANSON, SIR WILLIAM REYNELL (1843-1914), born at Walberton, Sussex, was warden of All Souls College (from 1881) and M.P. for Oxford University (from 1899). His *Principles of the English Law of Contract* (1884) and *Law and Custom of the Constitution* (1886-92) are standard works.

ANSPACH, ELIZABETH, MARGRAVINE (of 1750-1828), was the daughter of Lord Berkeley, first married (1767) to Lord Craven, but separated from him (1780). After travelling awhile, she settled in the house of the Margrave of Anspach and Bayreuth, whom on Lord Craven's death (1791) she married. She wrote books of travel, plays, and entertaining *Memoirs* (1826).—An earlier Margravine of Anspach and Bayreuth was the witty Wilhelmine (1709-58), sister of Frederick the Great.

ANSTED, DAVID THOMAS, geologist, born in London, February 5, 1814, was a fellow of Jesus College, Cambridge, and died, through a carriage accident near Woodbridge, Suffolk, May 13, 1880.

ANSTET, CHRISTOPHER (1724-1805), author in 1766 of the *New Bath Guide*, was educated at Bury St Edmunds, Eton, and King's College, Cambridge, of which he was a fellow (1745-54).

ANSTET, FRANCIS, the pseudonym of Thomas Anstet Guthrie (1856-1934), who, born in London, studied at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, and in 1880 was called to the bar. A whimsical humorist, he wrote *Vice Versa* (1883), *The Tinted Venus* (1885), *The Brass Bottle* (1900), &c.

ANTALCIDAS, a Spartan politician, chiefly known by the treaty concluded by him with Persia at the close of the Corinthian war in 386 B.C.

ANTARA, or ANTAR, a celebrated Arab chief and poet of the 6th century.

ANTHON, CHARLES, LL.D. (1797-1867), editor of classics, was born in New York, and educated at Columbia College, and in 1835 became head of its classical department.

Anthony, St. See **ANTONY, ST.**

Antigonos, surnamed the 'One-eyed' (*Cyclops*), one of the generals of Alexander the Great, received, after his death in 323, the provinces of Phrygia Major, Lycia, and Pamphylia. On Antipater's death in 319, he aspired to the sovereignty of Asia, and waged incessant wars against the other generals, making himself master of all Asia Minor and Syria. In 306 he assumed the title of king, but was defeated and slain by Lysimachus, Cassander, and Seleucus at Ipsus in Phrygia, 301 B.C.—His grandson, **ANTIGONUS GONATAS**, king of Macedonia, did not mount his throne until 276, seven years after the death of his father, Demetrius Poliorcetes. Pyrrhus of Epirus overran Macedonia in 274, but Antigonos soon recovered his kingdom, and kept it until his death in 239.

Antinous, a youth of matchless beauty, a native of Claudiopolis in Bithynia, the favourite of the Emperor Hadrian, and his companion in all his journeys. He was drowned in the Nile, near Besa, in 122 A.D., perhaps through suicide, either from weariness of the life he led, or from a belief that his voluntary death would avert disaster from the emperor. The emperor enrolled him among the gods.

Antiochus, the name of thirteen kings of Syria of the Seleucid dynasty.—**ANTIOCHUS I.** (323–262 or 261 B.C.), surnamed Sôter, was the son of Seleucus, one of Alexander's generals, whose murder in 280 gave him the whole Syrian empire, but left him too weak to assert his right to Macedonia. Antiochus gained the name of Soter ('Saviour') for a victory over the Gauls, but fell in battle with them.—He was succeeded by **ANTIOCHUS II.**, surnamed Theos ('God') by the Milesians, whom he freed from their tyrant Timarchus. He married Berenice, daughter of Ptolemy II., exiling his first wife, Laodice, and her children. On his death (247 or 246 B.C.) there followed a struggle between the rival queens; Berenice and her son were murdered and Laodice's son, Seleucus, succeeded. That Antiochus and Laodice were reconciled, and that Laodice poisoned Antiochus, are probably inventions.—His grandson, **ANTIOCHUS III.** (242–187 B.C.), surnamed the Great, who in 223 succeeded his father, Seleucus Callinicus, was the most distinguished of the Seleucids. He waged war with success against Ptolemy Philopator, and though defeated at Raphia near Gaza (217), he obtained entire possession of Palestine and Coele-Syria on her betrothal to the young king Ptolemy of Egypt. He afterwards became involved in war with the Romans, who had conquered Macedonia; but he declined to invade Italy at the instigation of Hannibal, who had come to his court for refuge. He crossed over into Greece, but was defeated in 191 at Thermopylae, and in 190 or 189 by Scipio at Magnesia. Peace was granted him only on condition of his yielding all his dominions west of Mount Taurus, and paying a heavy tribute. To raise the money, he attacked a rich temple in Elymais, when the people rose against him, and killed him (187 B.C.).—**ANTIOCHUS IV.** (175–163 B.C.), surnamed Epiphanes, fought against Egypt and conquered great part of it. He twice took Jerusalem; and, endeavouring there to establish the worship of Greek gods, excited the Jews to a successful insurrection under Mattathias and his heroic sons, the Maccabees.—The last of the Seleucids, **ANTIOCHUS XIII.**, surnamed Asiaticus, was deprived of his kingdom by Pompey (64 B.C.), who reduced Syria to a Roman province.

Antipater, (1) a general highly trusted by

Philip and Alexander the Great, left by the latter as regent in Macedonia, 334 B.C. He discharged the duties with great ability, both before and after the death of Alexander, in 322 defeating an alliance of the Greek states. He died at an advanced age in 319.—(2) The father of Herod the Great, appointed by Julius Caesar procurator of Judea in 47 B.C. He was poisoned in 43 B.C.—(3) The son of Herod the Great by his first wife, a worthless prince, who was perpetually conspiring against the life of his brothers, but was executed in prison five days before Herod died.

Antiphon (480–411 B.C.), the earliest of the ten Attic orators, born at Rhamnus in Attica, belonged to the oligarchical party; and to him, according to his pupil Thucydides, was mainly due the establishment of the government of the Four Hundred. On its fall, six months later, he was condemned to death, in spite of his noble defence. Of his fifteen extant orations, the best edition is by Blass (Leip. 1881).

Antisthenes (c. 444–370 B.C.), founder of the Cynic school of philosophy, was the son of an Athenian father and a Thracian mother. He fought at Tanagra (426 B.C.), was first a disciple of Gorgias, afterwards a friend of Socrates, and died at Athens.

Antoine, André (1858–1943), born at Limoges, as actor, founder of the Théâtre Libre (1887), and director of the Odéon (from 1906), greatly influenced the French stage.

Antommarchi, Francesco (1780–1838), Napoleon's physician at St Helena from 1818, was a native of Corsica. Napoleon ultimately gave him his full confidence, and left him 100,000 francs. After his return to Europe, he published *Les Derniers Moments de Napoléon* (1823). During the Polish revolution he did duty at Warsaw as director of military hospitals. He afterwards went to the West Indies, and died in Cuba.

Antonelli, Giacomo, cardinal, was born 2d April 1806, at Sonnino, a village situated near the Pontine Marshes. His father was a woodcutter, member of an ancient but decayed family. In 1819 his birthplace having been demolished as a nest of bandits, Antonelli came to Rome, and entered the Grand Seminary, where he gained the favour of Pope Gregory XVI. In 1847 he was made cardinal-deacon by Pius IX., and in 1848 was president and minister of foreign affairs in a Liberal cabinet, which framed the famous *Statuta* or Constitution. He accompanied the pope in his flight to Gaeta, and, returning with him to Rome, supported the reactionary policy. In 1855 an attempt was made upon his life. In the Vatican Council of 1869–70 Antonelli showed great tact and ability. After his death, 6th November 1876, the vast property, £1,600,000, bequeathed to his three brothers, was vainly disputed by a *soi-disant* daughter (1877–79).

Antonello of Messina (c. 1430–79), an Italian painter, who introduced into Italy the Flemish methods of oil-painting, which he had learned from the Van Eycks.

Antonescu, Ion, Rumanian general, born in 1882 in Transylvania, was, following fascist Iron Guard coup, pro-German dictator of Rumania 1940–44. He was executed in 1946.

Antoninus, M. Aurelius. See **AURELIUS**.

Antoninus Pius, Titus Aurelius Fulvus (86–161 A.D.), Roman emperor, inherited great wealth, and in 120 was made consul. Sent as proconsul into Asia by the Emperor Hadrian, in 138 he was adopted by him and the same year came to

far from being a happy one, that the royal pair lived for the first twenty-two years in a state of virtual separation—a result due chiefly to the influence of Richelieu. In 1643 Anne became queen-regent for the baby Louis XIV. Her minister, Mazarin (q.v.), died in 1661, and she retired to the convent of Val de Grâce. See works by M. W. Freer (1864, new ed. 1912; 1866), Mme. de Motteville's *Mémoires* (trans. 1902), and Mrs C. Grant's *Queen and Cardinal* (1906).

ANNE of BOHEMIA (1366-94), in 1382 married Richard II. (q.v.).

ANNE of BRITANNY (1476-1514), wife of Charles VIII. and Louis XII. of France, was an admirable Duchess of Brittany, her hereditary dominion.

ANNE of CLEVELAND (1515-57), a Lutheran princess, plain of feature, who in 1540 married, as his fourth queen, Henry VIII., a marriage declared null and void six months afterwards.

ANNE of DENMARK (1574-1619) in 1589 married James VI. of Scotland, the future James I. (q.v.).

ANNESLEY, JAMES (1715-60), the son of Lord Altham, shipped off for twelve years to America by his uncle, Lord Anglesey. See Charles Reade's *Wandering Heir* (1875).

ANNUNZIO. See D'ANNUNZIO.

ANQUETIL, LOUIS PIERRE (1723-1806), historian of France.—His brother, ABRAHAM HYACINTHE ANQUETIL-DUPERRON (1731-1805), orientalist, translated the *Zend-vesta* (1771).

ANSDELL, RICHARD, animal and landscape painter, was born at Liverpool in 1815, and died at Farnborough, 20th April 1885, having been elected A.R.A. in 1861, and R.A. in 1870.

ANSELM, Sr, Archbishop of Canterbury, was nobly born at or near Aosta, in Piedmont, in 1033. At fifteen he ardently desired to embrace the monastic life, but his father refused his consent; and about 1056, his mother being dead, he left home, and, after three years in Burgundy and France, was attracted by Lanfranc's fame to the abbey of Bec, in Normandy. In 1063 he succeeded his master as prior, and in 1078 became abbot of Bec, the most famous school of the 11th century. Lanfranc, who had meantime become Archbishop of Canterbury, died in 1089; and the diocese remained four years vacant till in 1093 Anselm was appointed. He was distinguished both as a churchman and a philosopher. His numerous embroilments with William Rufus and his successor, and the unbending spirit which he displayed, indicate the vigour and resoluteness of his character, as much as his writings exhibit the depth and acuteness of his intellect. Exiled by Rufus, Anselm returned at Henry's urgent request; but the new monarch's demand that he should renew his homage, and be again invested with his archbishopric, was met with an absolute refusal, and led to a second exile of two years' duration. In 1105, however, Anselm's threat of excommunication led to a reconciliation, and the compromise was devised which, in 1122, was accepted by pope and emperor at Worms. Embracing without question the doctrines of the church mostly as stated by Augustine, and holding that belief must precede knowledge and must be implicit and undoubting, Anselm yet felt the necessity of a religious philosophy, and for this purpose wrote his *Monologion*, *Proslogion*, and *Cur Deus Homo* (Eng. trans. by Prout, 1887). Besides his philosophical treatises, his *Meditations* and *Letters* have come down to us, revealing his humble fervent faith, and the tender sympathy of his nature. He died April 21, 1109, and

was buried next to Lanfranc at Canterbury; in 1494 he was canonised. See Rémusat's *Anselme* (2d ed. 1868); Dean Church's *Anselm* (1870); *Life and Times of St Anselm* (1883) by Martin Rile; his Rolls edition of Eadmer's two Lives of Anselm (1884); and monograph by J. M. Rigg (1896).

ANSGAR (801-865), the Apostle of the North, was a native of Picardy, and monk of Corvee, who in 826 went, with his colleague Autbert, to preach Christianity to the heathen Northmen of Sleswick. In 831 the pope established an archbishopric in Hamburg (transferred to Bremen in 847), and Ansgar was appointed the first archbishop. See his Life by Tappehorn (Münst. 1863).

ANSON, GEORGE, LORD ANSON, born 23d April 1697, at Shugborough Park, Staffordshire, entered the navy in 1712, and was made a captain in 1724. In 1739, on the outbreak of war with Spain, he received the command of a Pacific squadron of six vessels, and sailed from England in September 1740. With only one ship, and less than two hundred men, but with £500,000 of Spanish treasure, he returned to Spithead, June 15, 1744, having circumnavigated the globe in three years and nine months. Anson was made Rear-admiral of the Blue (1744); and in 1747, having utterly defeated the French off Cape Finisterre, and captured £300,000, he was made Baron Anson of Soberton, and, four years later, First Lord of the Admiralty. In 1761 he received the high dignity of Admiral of the Fleet. He died 6th June 1762. Of the popular *Voyage round the World* (1748), whether edited by Walter or Robins, he himself was virtually the author. See Lives by Sir J. Barrow (1839) and W. V. Anson (1912).

ANSON, SIR WILLIAM REYNELL (1843-1914), born at Walberton, Sussex, was warden of All Souls College (from 1881) and M.P. for Oxford University (from 1899). His *Principles of the English Law of Contract* (1884) and *Law and Custom of the Constitution* (1886-92) are standard works.

ANSPACH, ELIZABETH, MARGRAVINE OF (1750-1828), was the daughter of Lord Berkeley, first married (1767) to Lord Craven, but separated from him (1780). After travelling awhile, she settled in the house of the Margrave of Anspach and Bayreuth, whom on Lord Craven's death (1791) she married. She wrote books of travel, plays, and entertaining *Memoirs* (1826).—An earlier Margravine of Anspach and Bayreuth was the witty Wilhelmine (1709-58), sister of Frederick the Great.

ANSTED, DAVID THOMAS, geologist, born in London, February 5, 1814, was a fellow of Jesus College, Cambridge, and died, through a carriage accident near Woodbridge, Suffolk, May 13, 1880.

ANSTEY, CHRISTOPHER (1724-1805), author in 1766 of the *New Bath Guide*, was educated at Bury St Edmunds, Eton, and King's College, Cambridge, of which he was a fellow (1745-54).

ANSTEY, FRANCIS, the pseudonym of Thomas Anstey Guthrie (1856-1934), who, born in London, studied at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, and in 1880 was called to the bar. A whimsical humorist, he wrote *Vice Versa* (1882), *The Tinted Venus* (1883), *The Brass Bottle* (1900), &c.

ANTA'CIDAS, a Spartan politician, chiefly known by the treaty concluded by him with Persia at the close of the Corinthian war in 386 B.C.

ANTA'RA, or ANTAR, a celebrated Arab chief and poet of the 6th century.

ANTHON, CHARLES, LL.D. (1797-1867), editor of classics, was born in New York, and educated at Columbia College, and in 1835 became head of its classical department.

Anthony, St. See **ANTONY, St.**

Antigonus, surnamed the 'One-eyed' (*Cyclops*), one of the generals of Alexander the Great, received, after his death in 323, the provinces of Phrygia Major, Lycia, and Pamphylia. On Antipater's death in 319, he aspired to the sovereignty of Asia, and waged incessant wars against the other generals, making himself master of all Asia Minor and Syria. In 306 he assumed the title of king, but was defeated and slain by Lysimachus, Cassander, and Seleucus at Ipsus in Phrygia, 301 B.C.—His grandson, **ANTIGONUS GONATAS**, king of Macedonia, did not mount his throne until 276, seven years after the death of his father, Demetrius Poliorcetes. Pyrrhus of Epirus overran Macedonia in 274, but Antigonus soon recovered his kingdom, and kept it until his death in 239.

Antin'ous, a youth of matchless beauty, a native of Claudopolis in Bithynia, the favourite of the Emperor Hadrian, and his companion in all his journeys. He was drowned in the Nile, near Besa, in 122 A.D., perhaps through suicide, either from weariness of the life he led, or from a belief that his voluntary death would avert disaster from the emperor. The emperor enrolled him among the gods.

Antiochus, the name of thirteen kings of Syria of the Seleucid dynasty.—**ANTIOCHUS I.** (323–262 or 261 B.C.), surnamed Sôtér, was the son of Seleucus, one of Alexander's generals, whose murder in 280 gave him the whole Syrian empire, but left him too weak to assert his right to Macedonia. Antiochus gained the name of Soter ('Saviour') for a victory over the Gauls, but fell in battle with them.—He was succeeded by **ANTIOCHUS II.**, surnamed Theos ('God') by the Milesians, whom he freed from their tyrant Timarchus. He married Berenice, daughter of Ptolemy II., exiling his first wife, Laodice, and her children. On his death (247 or 246 B.C.) there followed a struggle between the rival queens; Berenice and her son were murdered and Laodice's son, Seleucus, succeeded. That Antiochus and Laodice were reconciled, and that Laodice poisoned Antiochus, are probably inventions.—His grandson, **ANTIOCHUS III.** (242–187 B.C.), surnamed the Great, who in 223 succeeded his father, Seleucus Callinicus, was the most distinguished of the Seleucids. He waged war with success against Ptolemy Philopator, and though defeated at Raphia near Gaza (217), he obtained entire possession of Palestine and Coele-Syria (198), dowering therewith his daughter Cleopatra on her betrothal to the young king Ptolemy of Egypt. He afterwards became involved in war with the Romans, who had conquered Macedonia; but he declined to invade Italy at the instigation of Hannibal, who had come to his court for refuge. He crossed over into Greece, but was defeated in 191 at Thermopylae, and in 190 or 189 by Scipio at Magnesia. Peace was granted him only on condition of his yielding all his dominions west of Mount Taurus, and paying a heavy tribute. To raise the money, he attacked a rich temple in Elymais, where the people rose against him, and killed him (188 B.C.).—**ANTIOCHUS IV.** (175–163 B.C.), surnamed Epiphanes, fought against Egypt and conquered great part of it. He twice besieged Jerusalem; and, endeavouring there to establish the worship of Greek gods, excited the Jews to a successful insurrection under Mattathias and his heroic sons, the Maccabees.—The last of the Seleucids, **ANTIOCHUS XIII.**, surnamed Asiaticus, was deprived of his kingdom by Pompey (64 B.C.), who reduced Syria to a Roman province.

Antip'ater, (1) a general highly trusted by

Philip and Alexander the Great, left by the latter as regent in Macedonia, 334 B.C. He discharged the duties with great ability, both before and after the death of Alexander, in 322 defeating an alliance of the Greek states. He died at an advanced age in 319.—(2) The father of Herod the Great, appointed by Julius Caesar procurator of Judea in 47 B.C. He was poisoned in 43 B.C.—(3) The son of Herod the Great by his first wife, a worthless prince, who was perpetually conspiring against the life of his brothers, but was executed in prison five days before Herod died.

Ant'iphon (480–411 B.C.), the earliest of the ten Attic orators, born at Rhamnus in Attica, belonged to the oligarchical party; and to him, according to his pupil Thucydides, was mainly due the establishment of the government of the Four Hundred. On its fall, six months later, he was condemned to death, in spite of his noble defence. Of his fifteen extant orations, the best edition is by Blass (Leip. 1881).

Antis'thenes (c. 444–370 B.C.), founder of the Cynic school of philosophy, was the son of an Athenian father and a Thracian mother. He fought at Tanagra (426 B.C.), was first a disciple of Gorgias, afterwards a friend of Socrates, and died at Athens.

Antoine, ANDRÉ (1858–1943), born at Limoges, as actor, founder of the Théâtre Libre (1887), and director of the Odéon (from 1906), greatly influenced the French stage.

Antommarchi, FRANCESCO (1780–1838), Napoleon's physician at St Helena from 1818, was a native of Corsica. Napoleon ultimately gave him his full confidence, and left him 100,000 francs. After his return to Europe, he published *Les Derniers Moments de Napoléon* (1823). During the Polish revolution he did duty at Warsaw as director of military hospitals. He afterwards went to the West Indies, and died in Cuba.

Antonelli, GIACOMO, cardinal, was born 2d April 1806, at Sonnino, a village situated near the Pontine Marshes. His father was a woodcutter, member of an ancient but decayed family. In 1819 his birthplace having been demolished as a nest of bandits, Antonelli came to Rome, and entered the Grand Seminary, where he gained the favour of Pope Gregory XVI. In 1847 he was made cardinal-deacon by Pius IX., and in 1848 was president and minister of foreign affairs in a Liberal cabinet, which framed the famous *Statuto* or Constitution. He accompanied the pope in his flight to Gaeta, and, returning with him to Rome, supported the reactionary policy. In 1855 an attempt was made upon his life. In the Vatican Council of 1869–70 Antonelli showed great tact and ability. After his death, 6th November 1876, the vast property, £1,600,000, bequeathed to his three brothers, was vainly disputed by a *soi-disant* daughter (1877–79).

Antonello of MESSINA (c. 1430–79), an Italian painter, who introduced into Italy the Flemish methods of oil-painting, which he had learned from the Van Eycks.

Antonescu, ION, Rumanian general, born in 1882, in Transylvania, was, following fascist Iron Guard coup, pro-German dictator of Rumania 1940–44. He was executed in 1945.

Antonin'us, M. AURELIUS. See **AURELIUS.**

Antoninus Pius, TITUS AURELIUS PULVIL (86–161 A.D.), Roman emperor, inherited great wealth, and in 120 was made consul. Sent as proconsul into Asia by the Emperor Hadrian, in 138 he was adopted by him and the same year came to

the throne. His reign was proverbially peaceful and happy. In his private character he was simple, temperate, and benevolent; while in public affairs he acted as the father of his people. The persecution of Christians was partly stayed by his mild measures, and Justin Martyr's *Apologia* was received by him with favour. In his reign the empire was extended, and the wall named after him built between the Forth and Clyde. The epithet *Pius* was conferred on him for his defence of Hadrian's memory. By his much-loved but worthless wife Faustina he had four children; one married Marcus Aurelius, his adopted son and successor. See works by Lacour-Gayet (Par. 1888) and E. C. Bryant (1894).

Antonius, Marcus (Mark Antony), the Roman triumvir, born about 83 B.C., on his mother's side was related to Julius Caesar. His youth was dissipated, and, pressed by creditors, he escaped to Athens in 58 B.C. In Palestine and Egypt he ingratiated himself with the soldiery; and, after assisting Caesar in Gaul, he went to Rome in 50 B.C., to uphold his great kinsman, and was appointed quaestor, augur, and tribune of the plebs. Next year he was expelled from the curia, and fled to Caesar, who made this a pretext for his war against Pompey. Antony was appointed commander-in-chief in Italy; at Pharsalia he led the left wing of Caesar's army. In 47 B.C. he was made master of the horse by Caesar, who left him to govern Italy during his absence in Africa. Antony, as usual, disgraced himself. He drank; he divorced his wife, and took up with an actress. In 44 B.C., as consul, he vainly endeavoured to prevail on the Romans to recognise Caesar as emperor. On Caesar's assassination, he played the part so finely described by Shakespeare, and the flight of the conspirators from Rome left him with almost absolute power. Next, we find him in dispute with Octavian (see *Augustus*), besieging Mutina, and denounced by Cicero. The defeat of Mutina (43 B.C.) drove him a fugitive beyond the Alps; but in Gaul he visited the camp of Lepidus, and gained the favour of the army, of which he took the command. Planus and Pollio joined him; and Antony returned to Rome at the head of seventeen legions and 10,000 cavalry. Octavian now threw off the mask, and held a consultation with Antony and Lepidus, near Bononia, when it was determined that these 'triumvirs' should share the whole Roman world. Returning to Rome, they began their course of proscription and plunder. Among their first victims was Cicero; and, in all, 300 senators and 2000 equites are believed to have fallen. After securing Italy, and raising an enormous sum of money, Antony and Octavian led their troops into Macedonia, and defeated Brutus and Cassius. Antony next paid a visit to Athens, and then passed over to Asia, to arrange his dispute with Cleopatra, queen of Egypt, who captivated him by her beauty and address. He followed her into Egypt, and lived in illness and luxury, until he was aroused by tidings of a quarrel in Italy between his own kindred and Octavian. This dispute gave rise to a short war, which came to an end before he arrived in Italy. A new division of the Roman world was now arranged, Antony taking the East, and Octavian the West, while Lepidus had to put up with Africa. Antony had married Octavian's sister, Octavia; but, returning now to Cleopatra, he resumed his voluptuous life, and was guilty of acts of the grossest injustice. Octavian used these facts to excite the indignation of the Roman people; and in the naval engagement of Actium (31 B.C.) Antony was defeated. He now went

back again to Egypt, where, deserted by the Egyptian fleet, as by his own army, and deceived by a false report of Cleopatra's suicide, he killed himself by falling upon his sword (30 B.C.).

Antony, St., surnamed 'the Great,' or **ANTONY OF THEBES,** the father of monachism, was born about 251 A.D. in Upper Egypt. Having sold his possessions for the poor, he withdrew into the wilderness, and took up his abode in an old ruin on the top of a hill, where he spent twenty years in the most rigorous seclusion. In 305 he was persuaded to leave this retreat by the prayers of numerous anchorites, and now founded a monastery, at first only a group of separate and scattered cells near Memphis and Arsinoë. In 335 the venerable hermit, then over a hundred years old, made a journey to Alexandria to dispute with the Arians; but feeling his end approaching, he retired to his desert home, where he died, 356 A.D. Athanasius wrote his Life.

Antony of Padua, St., born at Lisbon, August 15, 1195, was at first an Augustinian monk, but in 1220 he entered the Franciscan order, and became one of its most active propagators. He preached in the south of France and Upper Italy, and died at Padua, June 13, 1231. He was canonised by Gregory IX. in the following year. According to legend, he preached to the fishes when men refused to hear him; hence he is the patron of the lower animals, and is often represented as accompanied by a pig. See *Chronicle of St. Anthony of Padua*, edited by the Rev. H. J. Coleridge (1883).

Antraigues, Emanuel Delaunay, Comte d', an ambiguous politician, was born at Villeneuve de Berg, Ardèche, in 1755. His *Mémoires sur les États-généraux* (1788) was one of the first sparks of the French Revolution; but in 1789, when Antraigues was chosen a deputy, he defended the hereditary privileges and the kingly veto, and ranked himself against the union of the three estates. After 1790 he was employed in diplomacy at St Petersburg, Vienna, and Dresden. In England he acquired great influence with Caning. On July 22, 1812, he was murdered, with his wife, near London, by an Italian servant. See L. Pingaud, *Un Agent Secret* (1893).

Anville. See D'ANVILLE.

Anwari, a celebrated Persian poet and astrologer, who died between 1191 and 1195.

Aosta, Duke of. See AMADEUS.

Apelles (fl. 325 B.C.), the most celebrated painter of antiquity, was probably born at Colophon, on the Ionian coast of Asia Minor. He was trained at Ephesus and Sicily, visited Macedonia, where he became the friend of Alexander the Great; and is said to have accompanied him on his expedition to Asia, and settled at Ephesus.

Apicius, Marcus Gavius, a Roman epicure in the time of Augustus and Tiberius. It is said that when he had spent £800,000 upon his appetite, and had only some £80,000 left, he poisoned himself to avoid the misery of plain diet.

Apion, an Alexandrian grammarian, who about 30 A.D. became famous as a teacher of rhetoric at Rome. Except one or two fragments, all his numerous writings are lost.

Apollinaris the Younger, Bishop of Laodicea in Syria (died 390 A.D.), and one of the warmest opponents of Arianism. His father, Apollinaris the Elder, who was presbyter of Laodicea, was born at Alexandria, and taught grammar, first at Berytus, and afterwards at Laodicea. Apollinaris himself upheld a doctrine condemned by

the Council of Constantinople (381), as denying the true human nature of Christ.—He must not be confounded with Claudius Apollinaris, Bishop of Hierapolis, in Phrygia (170 A.D.), who wrote an *Apology* for the Christian faith, and several other works, all lost.—See also SIDONIUS.

Apollodorus, (1) an Athenian painter, who flourished about 408 B.C.—(2) An Athenian grammarian, who flourished about 140 B.C., and wrote a work on mythology (ed. Frazer, with trans. &c. 1921).—(3) A celebrated architect, executed in 129 A.D. by Hadrian for his fearless criticism of the emperor's design for a temple.

Apollonius. (1) **APOLLONIUS RHODIUS** (born in Alexandria about 295 B.C., but long resident in Rhodes) wrote many works on grammar, and an epic poem, the *Argonautica*, marked rather by learning and industry than by poetical genius. Greatly admired by the Romans, it was translated into Latin by P. T. Varro, and imitated by Valerius Flaccus. See editions by Seaton (1900) and Mooney (1913); translations by E. P. Coleridge (1889), Seaton (1912), and (in verse) Way (1901).—(2) **APOLLONIUS OF PERGIA**, who flourished 250–220 B.C., was one of the founders of the mathematical sciences. His Works have been edited by Heiberg (2 vols. Leipzig, 1890–93).

—(3) **APOLLONIUS OF TYANA** in Cappadocia, born about 3 B.C., was, according to Philostratus, a zealous neo-Pythagorean teacher, who collected many disciples, travelled through great part of Asia Minor, and ultimately made his way to India. On this journey he was introduced to the Magi at Babylon, and at the court of King Phraortes, in India, made the acquaintance of the notable Brahmins. When he returned his fame as a wise man was greatly increased; the people regarded him as a worker of miracles and a divine being, and princes were glad to entertain him. He himself seems to have claimed insight into futurity, rather than the power of working miracles. He was patronised by Vespasian, and followed him to Egypt. After travels in Spain, Italy, and Greece, he was accused of conspiring with Nerva against Domitian; ultimately he appears to have settled in Ephesus, where he taught until he died nearly one hundred years old. His history was not written till more than a century after his death, by Philostratus (q.v.); it contains a mass of absurdities. See the *Life and Times* (1908) by F. W. G. Campbell, G. R. S. Mead's study (1901), editions of Philostratus's *Life* (with trans.) by Conybeare (1912) and Phillimore (1912), and German works by Baur (1832), Pettersch (1879), Jessen (1885), and Götttsching (1889).—(4) **APOLLONIUS**, surnamed **DYSKOLOS** (or 'ill-tempered'), of Alexandria, lived in the 2d century A.D., and first reduced grammar to a system.

Apperley, **CHARLES JAMES** ('Nimrod'; 1777–1843), sporting writer, was born near Wrexham, and educated at Rugby. He devoted himself to hunting, and in 1821 began to contribute to the *Sporting Magazine*, but in 1830 had to retire to France, where he thenceforth chiefly resided. See his *Life and Times*, completed by Cumming (1927).

Appert, **BENJAMIN NICOLAS MARIE** (1797–c. 1847), a French philanthropist, wrote works on prisons and prison management in France, Belgium, Prussia, and Austria. [*Appert*.]

Applan (Gr. *Applanos*), author of a Roman history—eleven of whose twenty-four books survive (ed. with Engl. trans. by White, 1912)—was a native of Alexandria, and flourished during the reigns of Trajan, Hadrian, and Antoninus Pius.

Appia'ni, **ANDREA** (1754–1817), 'the Painter of the Graces,' was born and died at Milan.

Appius Claudius. See **CLAUDIUS (APPIUS)**.

Applegath, **AUGUSTUS** (died 1871), made important improvements on the steam printing-press and in the manufacture of bank-notes.

Appleton, **CHARLES EDWARD** (1841–79), born at Reading, founded in 1869 the *Academy*.

Appleton, **DANIEL** (1785–1849), founded the famous New York publishing house.

Appleton, **SIR EDWARD VICTOR**, born 1892 at Bradford, F.R.S. 1927, kt. 1941, secretary of the Dept. of Scientific and Industrial Research from 1939, received the Nobel Prize (1947) for his work in atmospherical physics.

Apraxin, **FEODOR**, **COUNT** (1671–1728), the creator of the Russian navy, and long all-powerful in the court of Peter the Great.—His nephew, **COUNT STEPHAN FEODOROVICH APRAXIN** (1702–58), defeated the Prussians at Grossjägerdorf (1757), but died next year a prisoner in disgrace.

Apuleius, or **APPULEIUS**, Latin satirist, was born about 125 A.D. at Madaura, in Numidia, and studied at Carthage and Athens. The fortune bequeathed him by his father enabled him to travel; he visited Italy, Asia, &c., and was initiated into numerous religious mysteries. The knowledge which he thus acquired of the priestly fraternities he made abundant use of afterwards in his *Golden Ass*. Having married a wealthy middle-aged lady, he was charged by her relations with having employed magic to gain her affections. His *Apologia*, still extant, was an eloquent vindication. After this, his life appears to have been devoted to literature and public oratory, in both of which he attained great eminence. His romance, *The Metamorphoses or Golden Ass*, is a satire on the vices of the age, especially those of the priesthood and of quacks. The most exquisite thing in it is the episode of Cupid and Psyche. Adlington's translation (1566) of the *Golden Ass* was edited by Whibley (1893), by Seecombe (1915); other translations are by Sir G. Head (1851), F. D. Byrne (1904), and by H. E. Butler (1910), who also translated *The Apologia and Florida* (1909). Apuleius's *Opera* (Leubner, 3 vols. 1905–10) include an Anthology, works on the *Dæmon* of Socrates, Plato's doctrines, &c.

Aquila, **PONTICUS**, translator of the Old Testament into Greek, was a native of Sinope who flourished about 130 A.D., and is said to have been first a pagan, then a Christian, and finally a Jew.

Aquinas, **THOMAS**, prince of scholastic theologians, was of the family of the Counts of Aquino, and was born in 1226 in the castle of Rocca-Secca, near Aquino, a small town between Rome and Naples. He was educated by the Benedictines of Monte-Casino, and at the university of Naples; and, against the will of his family, entered (1243) the Dominican order. His brothers carried him off by force, and kept him a prisoner in the paternal castle for two years; ultimately escaping through France to Cologne, he became there a pupil of the great Dominican luminary, Albertus Magnus (q.v.). In 1248 the heretofore 'Dumb Ox' was appointed to teach under Albert, and began to publish commentaries on Aristotle. In 1252 he went to Paris, obtained great distinction as a philosophic theologian, and taught till, in 1258, now a doctor, he was summoned by the pope to teach successively in Rome, Pisa, and Bologna. He enjoyed the highest consideration throughout the church, and his voice carried almost decisive

weight. Like most of the other scholastic theologians, he had no knowledge of Greek or Hebrew, and was almost equally ignorant of history; but his numerous writings display intellectual power of the highest order. He gave a new and scientific foundation to many doctrines of his church, especially that of transubstantiation. He also treated Christian morals according to an arrangement of his own. His *Summa Theologiae*, the first attempt at a complete theological system, remains to this day substantially the standard authority in the Roman Church. The *Summa contra Gentiles* deals chiefly with the principles of natural religion. His commentaries on Scripture and devotional treatises also have a high reputation. His influence on the theological thought of succeeding ages was immense. He refused all high ecclesiastical appointments, including the archbishopric of Naples. Gregory X., who had called a general council to effect the union of the Greek and Latin churches, summoned Aquinas to defend the papal cause at Lyons. He set out, though suffering from fever, and died on the road at the Cistercian abbey of Fossa-Nuova, March 7, 1274. All Europe mourned his loss; miracles were said to be wrought at his funeral; universities, religious orders, and princes contended for the honour of possessing his body, which was finally bestowed by the pope on Toulouse. Aquinas was canonised in 1323.

The only scholastic theologian who in any degree rivalled Aquinas, already known as the 'Angelic Doctor,' was the Franciscan 'Subtle Doctor,' Duns Scotus (q.v.). The Franciscans followed Scotus, and the Dominicans Thomas, and henceforward medieval theologians were divided into two schools, Scotists and Thomists, whose divergences penetrate more or less every branch of doctrine, touching the idea of God, the operations of grace and of justification, the mode in which the sacraments take effect, &c. Thomism represents, with few exceptions, the general teaching of the Catholic Church; its rivals now being not the Scotists but the eclectic school of Jesuits. The works of Aquinas have been often printed from 1570 (17 vols.) to 1882 *et seq.* Migne's edition of the *Summa* is in 4 vols. A translation by English Dominican fathers is in progress. St Thomas was the author of the famous *Pange Lingua* and other eucharistic hymns. See the *Lives* by Archbishop Roger Vaughan (1872; new ed. 1893), Cavanagh (1890), Conway (1911); and a volume of selected translations with introduction by H. C. O'Neill (1909).

Arabella Stuart. See STEWART.

Ara'bi Ahmed ('Arabi Pasha'), Egyptian rebel leader was defeated at Tell el-Kebir (1882), banished till 1901, and died in 1911.

Arago, François Jean Dominique, astronomer and physicist, was born February 26, 1786, at Estagel near Perpignan, and died in Paris, 2d October 1853. At seventeen he entered the Polytechnic, and in 1804 became secretary to the Observatory, in 1830 its chief director, having at twenty-three been elected a member of the Academy of Sciences. He took a prominent part in the July revolution (1830), and as member of the Chamber of Deputies voted with the extreme left. In 1848 he was a member of the provisional government, and opposing Louis Napoleon, refused to take the oath of allegiance after the events of 1851-52. His achievements, mainly in the fields of astronomy, magnetism, and optics, are recorded in his works (ed. by Barral, 17 vols. 1864-62). See Audiganne's *Arago, son Génie et son*

Influence (2d ed. 1869).—His brother, JACQUES ÉTIENNE VICTOR ARAGO (1790-1855), was an author, who travelled much, and latterly was blind.—Another brother, ÉTIENNE (1802-92), was also a popular author.—EMANUEL (1812-96), son of the astronomer, became known as a zealous republican in 1848, and was ambassador to Switzerland (1880-94).—His brother, ALFRED (1816-92), was a painter.

Aram, EUGENE, was born in 1704 at Ramsgill, in Upper Nidderdale, Yorkshire. Though but a gardener's son, he contrived to acquire considerable learning, married early, and became a schoolmaster, first at Ramsgill, and in 1734 at Knaresborough, where he became intimate with one Daniel Clark, a shoemaker. The sudden disappearance of the latter in 1745, at a time when he happened to be in possession of valuable goods, threw suspicion on Aram, not as Clark's murderer, but as his confederate in swindling. His garden was searched, and in it was found a portion of the missing property. Aram was arrested and tried, but acquitted for want of evidence. He now left his wife at Knaresborough, and acted as a schoolmaster at various places in England, acquiring, in spite of his nomadic mode of life, a knowledge of botany, heraldry, Chaldee, Arabic, Welsh, and Irish, and amassing considerable materials for a Comparative Lexicon. His secret was betrayed by a confederate, who excited suspicion by the loudness of his protestations that a skeleton found near Knaresborough was not Clark's. The accomplice was at last driven to confess where the murdered man had been buried; the bones were exhumed and identified, and Aram was suddenly dragged from his ushership at Lynn in Norfolk. He was tried at York, 3d August 1759, and hanged on the 6th. At the trial he conducted his own defence, attacking with great acumen, plausibility, and curious erudition, the doctrine of circumstantial evidence. After his condemnation he confessed his guilt, wrote a defence of suicide, but failed in an attempt to illustrate his essay. A factitious interest attaches to his story from Lord Lytton's romance and Hood's ballad. See E. R. Watson's *Eugene Aram* (1913).

Aranda, PEDRO DE BOLEA, COUNT OF (1718-99), a Spanish statesman who procured the expulsion of the Jesuits from Spain.

Arany, JANOS (1817-82), next to Petöfi the most distinguished of modern Hungarian poets, was born, a peasant, at Nagy-Szalonta.

Ara'tus of SICYON (c. 271-213 B.C.), a Greek statesman who liberated Sicyon from its tyrant in 251, and whose great object was to unite the Greek states, and so form an independent nation.

Aratus of SOLI (in Cilicia) wrote about 270 B.C. two astronomical poems, from one of which St Paul quoted when preaching at Athens.

Arber, EDWARD (1836-1912), born in London, English professor at Birmingham (1881-94), issued a series of 'English Reprints' (1868-80), &c.

Arblay, Madame d'. See D'ARBLAY.

Arbuthnot, ALEXANDER (1538-83), a Scottish poet and Presbyterian minister, principal from 1569 of King's College, Aberdeen.

Arbuthnot, or ARBUTHNOTT, JOHN, physician and wit, the much-loved friend of Swift and Pope, was born at Arbuthnot, Kincardineshire, 29th April 1667. His father was the (Episcopal) parish minister, who was ejected after the Revolution. One of John's brothers fought under Dundee at Killiecrankie, and another in Mar's

rebellion; John was, according to Chesterfield, 'a Jacobite by prejudice, a republican by reflection and reasoning.' He studied at Aberdeen and University College, Oxford, but took his M.D. degree at St Andrews (1696). Settling in London, where before this he had taught mathematics, in 1697 he attracted notice by his *Examination of Dr Woodward's Account of the Deluge*. Accident called him into attendance on Prince George of Denmark; in 1705 he was appointed physician to the queen, and her death in 1714 was a severe blow to his prosperity. In 1715, along with Pope, he assisted Gay in *Three Hours after Marriage*, a farce that yet proved an absolute fiasco. He pronounced the Harveian oration in 1727, and died 27th February 1735. Utterly careless of literary fame, Arbuthnot was the chief, if not sole author of the brilliant *Memoirs of Martinus Scriblerus*, first published in Pope's works (1741); and his too was the celebrated *History of John Bull* (1712). See his *Life and Works*, by G. A. Aitken (1892).

Arc. See JOAN OF ARC.

Arcadius (377-408 A.D.), first emperor of the East alone, was born in Spain, and after the death of his father, the Emperor Theodosius, in 395 A.D., received the eastern half of the Roman empire, the western falling to Honorius. Arcadius lived in oriental state and splendour, and his dominion extended from the Adriatic to the Tigris, and from Seythia to Ethiopia; but the real rulers over this vast empire were the Gaul Rufinus, the eunuch Eutropius, and the Empress Eudoxia, who exiled Chrysostom in 404.

Arceasilas, or **ARCESILA'US** (316-241 B.C.), a Greek philosopher, founder of the New Academy.—Also the name of four kings of Cyrene who reigned between 600 and 450 B.C.

Arch, **JOSEPH** (1826-1919), was born at Barford, Warwickshire, and whilst still a farm-labourer became a Primitive Methodist preacher. In 1872 he founded the National Agricultural Labourers' Union, and later was M.P. for North-west Norfolk. See his *Autobiography* (1898).

Archela'us, (1) a philosopher of the Ionic school who flourished about 450 B.C. He was the first to maintain the spherical form of the earth.—(2) King of Macedonia from 413 to 399 B.C.—(3) A general sent by Mithridates the Great to Greece to oppose the Romans in 87 B.C. He was defeated by Sulla at Cheronea and at Orchomenos in 86. Unjustly suspected of treason, Archelaus went over to the Romans at the outbreak of the second war in 83.—(4) The son of the preceding, married Berenice, daughter of King Ptolemy Auletes, in 56 B.C., and ruled over Egypt for six months during Ptolemy's banishment.—(5) Ethnarch of Judea, son of Herod the Great, succeeded his father in 1 A.D., and maintained his position against an insurrection raised by the Pharisees. His heirship being disputed by his brother Antipas, Archelaus went to Rome, where his authority was confirmed by Augustus, who made him Ethnarch of Judea, Samaria, and Idumaea, while his brothers, Antipas and Philip, were made tetrarchs over the other half of Herod's dominions. After a nine years' reign, he was deposed by Augustus for his tyranny, and banished to Vienne, in Gaul, where he died. [Arche-la'us.]

Archenholz, **JOHANN WILHELM VON** (1745-1812), a German historian who passed ten years in England (1766-79). [Ar'ken-holz.]

Archer, **FREDERICK J.**, jockey, was born at Cheltenham, 11th January 1857; rode his first

race in 1870; in all had 2746 mounts, winning the Derby five times, the Oaks four, the St Leger six, the Two Thousand Guineas five, &c.; and shot himself, whilst temporarily insane, at his house in Newmarket, 8th November 1886.

Archer, **WILLIAM** (1856-1924), dramatic critic, dramatist, and apostle of Ibsen, born at Perth, went up from Edinburgh to London in 1878.

Archil'ochus or **PAROS** flourished about 714-676 B.C., and is regarded as the first of the Greek lyric poets, by the ancients being ranked with Homer, Pindar, and Sophocles. Even Plato calls him 'the very wise.' The best editions of his fragments are those of Schneidewin and Bergk.

Archimedes (c. 287-212 B.C.), the most celebrated of ancient mathematicians, was born at Syracuse, and perished in the capture of that city by the Romans. He alone of the ancients contributed anything of real value to the theory of mechanics and to hydrostatics, first proving that a body plunged in a fluid loses as much of its weight as is equal to the weight of an equal volume of the fluid. Among the numerous inventions ascribed to him are the endless screw, and the Archimedes screw or spiral pump for raising water. His works, in Doric Greek, were edited by Torelli (1792), Heiberg (1880-81), and Sir T. L. Heath (1897-1912), who wrote a Life of him (1920).

Archytas of **TARENTUM**, general, mathematician, and Pythagorean philosopher, flourished about 400 B.C., and, according to Horace, was drowned in the Adriatic. [Ar-ky'tas.]

Arculfus. See **ADAMNAN**.

Arditi, **LUIGI** (1822-1903), composer, born near Turin, studied music at Milan. Famous first as a violinist, he conducted the Italian opera at New York (1852-56), and was musical director at Her Majesty's Theatre, London (1857-78). His operas, *I Briganti* (1841) and *La Spia* (1856), are less known than some of his songs, violin duets, and waltzes such as *Il Bacio*. See his *Reminiscences* (1896). [Ar-dee'tee.]

Ardmillan, **JAMES CRAWFORD**, **LORD** (1805-76), Scots judge, known through the Yelverton case.

Arends, **LEOPOLD** (1817-82), founder in 1860 of a system of 'rational stenography,' which came into considerable use in Germany and other countries on the continent, was born near Vilna and died in Berlin. Arends also wrote dramas and books on natural history and ancient Hebrew music.

Arensky, **ANTON STEPANOVICH** (1861-1906), Russian composer, born at Novgorod, from 1895 conducted the court choir at St Petersburg.

Are'tæus (fl. 100 A.D.), a Greek physician of Cappadocia, considered to rank next to Hippocrates. The first four books of his great work, preserved nearly complete, treat of the causes and symptoms of diseases; the other four, of the cure. There is an edition by Adams (1856), and an English translation (1837).

Aretino, **PIETRO**, poet, was born at Arezzo, Tuscany, 20th April 1492, the natural son of a nobleman named Luigi Bacci. Banished from his native town, he went to Perugia, where he wrought as a bookbinder, and afterwards wandered through Italy in the service of various noblemen. At Rome he distinguished himself by his wit, impudence, and talents, and secured even the papal patronage, which, however, he subsequently lost by writing his sixteen shameless *Sonetti Lussuriosi*. He now went to the Medicean court, where John de' Medici grew fond of him, and procured him an opportunity of ingra-

tiating himself with Francis I. at Milan in 1524. A few years later he settled at Venice, there also acquiring powerful friends. The Bishop of Vicenza not only soothed the irritation of the pope, but recommended Aretino to the Emperor Charles V. The latter, as well as Francis, pensioned the fortunate wit, besides enriching him with splendid presents. It is said that while laughing heartily at a droll adventure of one of his sisters, he fell from a stool, and was killed on the spot (1557). His poetical works include five witty comedies and a tragedy of some merit. See Lives by Charles (Paris, 1873), Sinigaglia (Naples, 1882), Samosch (Berl. 1881), Lucio (Turin, 1888), Schultheiss (Hamb. 1890), Hutton (1922).

Aretino. See BRUNI and SPINELLO.

Arfe, JUAN DE (1535-c. 1603), a Spanish carver.

Argand, Aimé (1755-1803), physician and chemist, inventor of the *Argand lamp*, was born at Geneva, and lived for a time in England.

Argelander, Friedrich Wilhelm August (1799-1875), a German astronomer, was born at Memel and died at Bonn. [*Argch-lan'd-er.*]

Argensola, LUPERCIO and BARTOLOMEO DE, poets, styled the 'Spanish Horaces,' were born in 1564 and 1565, and died in 1613 and 1631.

Argenson. See D'ARGENSON.

Argüelles, Agustín (1776-1844), a Spanish reforming statesman. [*Ar-goo-el-yes.*]

Argyll, ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL, MARQUIS OF, was the descendant of Sir Colin Campbell of Lochow or Loch Awe, who was knighted in 1286, and who through his prowess bequeathed to the chiefs of his line the Gaelic title of Mac Cailean Mhor or Mac Callum More ('great Colin's son'). Sir Duncan Campbell of Lochow was raised to the peerage as Lord Campbell in 1445; and Colin, his son, was created Earl of Argyll in 1457. The second earl fell at Flodden (1513); the fourth, who died in 1558, was the first of the Scottish nobility to embrace the Reformation; and the fifth (1530-73) figured prominently in Mary's reign, first as a Lord of the Congregation, and next as an adherent of the queen. Archibald was born in 1598, and in 1619, his father having turned Catholic and quitted Scotland, became the sole potentate of all the broad lands of his line. He succeeded as eighth earl in 1638. In the General Assembly at Glasgow (1638) he openly took the side of the Covenanters, and next year he joined Leslie's encampment on Duns Law. In 1640 he marched with 4000 men through Badenoch, Athole, Mar, and Angus, enforcing subjection to the Scottish Parliament. Charles, on his visit to Scotland in 1641, created him marquis. In 1644 he dispersed the royalist forces under Huntly; but Montrose in 1645 annihilated his army at Inverlochy. He was strongly opposed to the king's execution; and in 1651 he crowned Charles II. at Scone. After the defeat of Worcester he defended himself for nearly a twelvemonth in his castle of Inveraray against Cromwell's troops; but in 1652 he gave in his submission to the Protector. On the Restoration he repaired to Whitehall, encouraged by a letter from his son; but he was at once committed to the Tower. Thence taken by sea to Leith, on 27th May 1661 he was beheaded with the 'maiden' at the cross of Edinburgh. A gorgeous monument was erected to him in 1895 in St Giles' Cathedral. See Life by Rev. J. Willcock (1902).—His son, ARCHIBALD, 9th Earl of Argyll, exhibited great bravery at Dunbar, where he commanded a regiment on the royalist side. After

Worcester he continued, like his father, in arms, and made himself so obnoxious to Cromwell that he was specially excepted from the act of grace in 1654. Acting under Charles's orders, he submitted next year to the Protectorate, but from 1657 to 1660 was a prisoner. On the Restoration he was received into high favour (as a balance to his father's execution), and participated in some of the iniquitous acts of the Scottish legislature. Thus, in 1681, he voted in council against Donald Cargill; yet, the same year, would only sign the new test with a reservation, which led to his trial for 'leasing-making,' and his condemnation to death. His step-daughter helped him to escape from Edinburgh Castle to Holland. Landing in Argyllshire, in May 1685, with an armed force, to co-operate in Monmouth's rebellion, he was, after a series of misfortunes, taken prisoner, and beheaded at Edinburgh, on his former sentence, 30th June 1685.—His son, ARCHIBALD (d. 1703), an active promoter of the Revolution, was created Duke of Argyll in 1701.—His son, JOHN, 2d Duke of Argyll, was born in 1678. Destined, says Pope, 'to shake alike the senate and the field,' he as royal commissioner in 1705 had a principal share in bringing about the Act of Union; whilst as a soldier, from 1694 he distinguished himself under Marlborough at Ramillies, Oudenarde, and Malplaquet. Previous to 1710 he had been a keen Whig; now he became a declaimer against Marlborough. For reward he was appointed by the Tories generalissimo in Spain; but shortly after he again turned Whig. His tortuous career up to the '15 seriously detracts from his services then, which in 1718 gained him the English title of Duke of Greenwich. In 1721 he again played into the hands of the Tories, for the purpose of securing the entire patronage of Scotland. In 1737 he rose into immense popularity in Scotland by his spirited defence of Edinburgh before parliament in regard to the Porteous mob. He died 3d September 1743.—GEORGE JOHN DOUGLAS CAMPBELL, 8th Duke of Argyll, in 1892 made a duke of the United Kingdom, was born at Ardincaple Castle, near Helensburgh, on 30th April 1823, and succeeded his father in 1847. At the age of nineteen he wrote *A Letter to the Peers from a Peer's Son*, on the struggle which ended in the Disruption; and seven years later appeared his *Presbytery Examined*. He was Lord Privy Seal (1853-55; 1859-66) and Postmaster-general (1855-58) under Lord Palmerston. Under Mr Gladstone he was Secretary of State for India (1868-74) and Lord Privy Seal (1880-81). He resigned, disapproving of the Irish Land Bill, as later of Home Rule. His works include, besides papers on zoology, geology, &c., *The Reign of Law* (1866), *Primæval Man* (1869), *Antiquities of Iona* (1870), *The Eastern Question* (1879), *Scotland as it Was and as it Is* (1887), *The Unseen Foundations of Society* (1893), and *The Burden of Belief* (poems, 1896). In 1895 he married his third duchess (who edited his *Autobiography*, 1906), and he died 24th April 1900.—He was succeeded by his eldest son, JOHN DOUGLAS SUTHERLAND CAMPBELL (1845-1914), who in 1871 married Princess Louise (1848-1939), was Governor-general of Canada 1878-83, Unionist M.P. for South Manchester 1895-1900, and wrote verse, an opera libretto (*Diarmid*), on Canada, a life of his mother-in-law, Queen Victoria, &c.

Argyropoulos, JOANNES (1416-c. 1480), one of the earliest teachers of Greek learning in the West, was born at Constantinople and died in Rome.—PERIKLES ARGYROPOULOS (1809-60), a Greek publicist, born at Constantinople, became

professor of Jurisprudence at Athens in 1837, and in 1854-55 was foreign minister.

Arias Montanus, BENEDICTUS (1527-98), a Spanish Catholic divine and orientalist.

Ariosto, LUDOVICO, one of the greatest of Italian poets, was born at Reggio nell' Emilia, September 8, 1474. He was bred to the law, but abandoned it for poetry. However, in 1500 he was compelled by his father's death to exert himself for the support of a large family. In 1503 he was introduced to the court at Ferrara of the Cardinal Ippolito d'Este, who employed him in many negotiations, but was extremely niggardly in his rewards. Here, in the space of ten years, Ariosto produced his great poem, *Orlando Furioso* (1516), the Roland epic that forms a continuation of Boiardo's *Orlando Innamorato*. When the cardinal left Italy (1518), the duke, his brother, invited the poet to his service, and acted to him with comparative liberality. In 1522 he was commissioned to suppress an insurrection in the wild mountain-district of Garfagnana, an arduous task which he successfully accomplished; and after remaining three years governor of the province, he returned to Ferrara. It was now that he composed his comedies, and gave the finishing touch to his *Orlando*. At length, in 1532, that poem made its appearance in a third edition, enlarged to its present dimensions. Ariosto died 6th July 1533, and was buried in the church of San Benedetto, at Ferrara, where a magnificent monument marks his resting-place. He is described in the Latin verses of his brother Gabrielle as a man of noble personal appearance and amiable character. Besides his great work, Ariosto wrote comedies, satires, sonnets, and a number of Latin poems. Of these the sonnets alone show the genius of the poet. His Latin poems are mediocre indeed, and his comedies, besides lacking interest, are disfigured by licentious passages. Of the *Orlando* there are many English translations: by Harrington (1607 and 1684), Croker (1755), Huggins (1757), Hoole (1783), and Stewart Rose (1823). In the last only is there to be found a fair representation of the feeling and spirit of the original. One of Ariosto's comedies had been rendered into English by Gascoigne as early as 1566. See books by J. Shield Nicholson (1914), Edwards (1924), Catalano (Geneva, 1931), E. G. Gardner's *King of Court Poets* (1906), and Ferrazzi's *Bibliografia Ariostesca* (1881) for a long list of editions and lives of Ariosto.

Ariovistus, a German chief, defeated by Caesar near Vesontium (Besançon), 58 B.C.

Aristarchus or **SAMOS**, an Alexandrian astronomer who flourished 280-264 B.C., and who seems to have anticipated Copernicus, maintaining that the earth moves round the sun.—**ARISTARCHUS** OF SAMOTHRACE, an Alexandrian grammarian and critic who lived c. 215-143 B.C.

Aristides, surnamed 'the Just,' at the battle of Marathon (490 B.C.) was appointed one of the ten leaders, but induced his companions to make Miltiades commander-in-chief. Next year he was chief archon, and secured the general respect of the citizens; but about 483 the jealousy of Themistocles procured his banishment. Three years later came Xerxes' invasion, when, on the eve of Salamis, Aristides, hearing that the Greek fleet was hemmed in by that of the Persians, made his way from Egina to offer his aid to Themistocles. He did good service in that great sea-fight; and, as Athenian general, he divided with Pausanias the glory of Platea (479). In 477 B.C. he introduced a sweeping change into the constitution,

by which all citizens, without distinction of rank, were admitted to the archonship. Through him, too, about the same time, Athens, not Sparta, became the ruling state of a maritime confederacy. He was an old man when he died (most likely in 468), and so poor, it is said, that he had to be buried at the public cost. See Vom Berg, *Das Leben des Aristides* (Gött. 1871).

Aristides, a first-century Christian apologist, whose work, mentioned by Eusebius and Jerome, was discovered in the later 19th century. A fragment from the Armenian was first published; in 1889 Rendel Harris discovered a Syriac version in the convent of St Catherine on Mount Sinai; and from it J. A. Robinson recognised that the Greek speech in the mediæval legend of Barlaam and Josaphat is, in a curtailed form, the original Greek of the Apology. See the edition by Rendel Harris (2d ed. 1893), and a work by Mrs Harris (1892).

Aristippus, founder of the Cyrenaic or Hedonistic philosophy, was a native of Cyrene in Africa. He became a pupil of Socrates at Athens, and remained with him almost up to the master's death, 399 B.C. He himself taught philosophy both at Athens and Egina, and was the first of the pupils of Socrates to take money for his instruction. Much of his life was passed in Syracuse, at the court of Dionysius the tyrant, where he acquired the reputation of a philosophic voluptuary. He lived some time at Corinth, in intimacy with the famous Laïs, but towards the close of his life he is supposed to have retired to Cyrene. He taught his doctrines to his daughter Arete, by whom they were communicated to her son Aristippus the Younger.

Aristobulus, an Alexandrian Jew and Peripatetic philosopher, who lived about 170 B.C., was considered by the early fathers as the founder of the Jewish philosophy in Alexandria.

Aristogeiton. See **HARMODIUS**.

Aristophanes, the greatest of Attic, if not of all, comedians, was born about 448 B.C. Of his personal history we have nothing recorded, except that he had three sons—Philippus, Araros, and Nikostratos—all comic poets. He is said to have written fifty-four plays, but eleven only are extant, which may be ranged under the categories of political, philosophical, social, and literary; and again under three periods, ending respectively 425, 406, and 388 B.C., about which last date he died. To the first period belong the *Acharnians*, *Knights*, *Clouds*, and *Wasps*, the poet's four masterpieces, named from their respective choruses, and the *Peace*, in all of which full rein is given to political satire; to the second, the *Birds*, *Lysistrata*, *Thesmophoriazusa*, and *Frogs*, in which we find less political rancour, and more reticence and caution; to the third, the *Ecclesiazusa* and *Plutus*, comedies of a tamer type, known as that of the middle comedy, in which political allusions and the distinctive characteristic of the old comedy, the *parabasis*, disappear. The first printed edition, the Aldine (Venice, 1498), contains nine plays; Junta (1515) added two. Other editions are those of Bergler (1760), Brunck (1783), Invernizzi-Beck (1794), with a collation of the Ravenna or oldest MS., Bekker (1829), Dindorf (*Poetae Scenici*, 5th ed. 1869), Bergk (1857), Meineke (1860), Blaydes (1886), Coulon (Paris, 1923 et seq.). See translations of some of the plays by Mitchell (1822), J. H. Frere, Walsh (1837), B. H. Kennedy (1874), Tyrrell (1883), Rogers (1852-1916), and a study by Gilbert Murray (1933).

Aristotle was born at Stagira, a Greek colony on the peninsula of Chalcidice, in 384 B.C., the son

of the friend and physician of Amyntas II., king of Macedon, father of Philip, and grandfather of Alexander the Great. In his eighteenth year he left Stagira for Athens, and, three years later, became Plato's pupil. During his twenty years' sojourn in Athens he established a school of rhetoric—then, as including incidentally a little law and politics, the recognised preparation for public life. On the death of Plato (347), Aristotle left Athens—either because he was chagrined that Plato had not appointed him his successor as head of the 'Academy' or Platonic school of philosophy, or because Athens and Philip of Macedon were now at feud. He stayed three years with an old pupil, now despot of Lesbos, at Atarneus in Asia Minor, and married his daughter; and after his friend had been assassinated, retired to Mitylene. In 342 he was invited by Philip to Macedon, to educate his son Alexander, who for at least three years was his pupil. The two parted finally when Alexander set forth on his expedition into Asia (334 B.C.), and Aristotle, coming to Athens, opened a school called the 'Lyceum,' from its proximity to the temple of Apollo Lyceus. His followers were called the *Peripatetics*, either from his practice of walking up and down in the garden during his lectures, or because the place was known as 'The Walk' (*Peripatos*). After the death of Alexander the anti-Macedonian party at Athens accused Aristotle of impiety. With the fate of Socrates before his eyes, he made a timely escape (322 B.C.) to Chalcis in Euboea, where, in the autumn of the same year, he died, aged 62, of his old malady, indigestion.

Of the numerous writings which have come down to us under the name of Aristotle, some are undoubtedly not his; some may be the products of his school. Even of his most famous and undisputed works the structure is so irregular, and the style so unequal, that it has been with great probability supposed that they are to a large extent notes and rough jottings edited by disciples. In the middle ages Aristotle's philosophy became known to the learned in the West, at first mainly through Arabian translations, which in their turn were translated into Latin. At the time when what was supposed to be the Aristotelian system was (especially through the influence of Thomas Aquinas) dominant in western Europe, Aristotle's works were hardly known to any one in the original.

It is often but erroneously said that 'Plato was an idealist, Aristotle an empiricist'; the difference is great in appearance mainly. Sir Alexander Grant truly declared that 'Aristotle codified Plato.' Plato was a poet, and is always an artist, as well as a thinker, in his Dialogues. Aristotle, with the education of a physician, has the mental habits and tendencies of the man of science predominant; and while lacking Plato's inspiration and enthusiasm, has a wider, in fact, an all-embracing range of interests, and cares more for actual facts for their own sake. He appears to have projected what may be called an Encyclopædia of Philosophy, though the scheme is only imperfectly carried out in his works. *Organon* was the name given to the treatises on logic, of which the most notable were that on the *Categories* (on substance, quality, quantity); *Prior Analytics* (syllogistic moods and figures); and *Posterior Analytics* (the theory of knowledge and of scientific method). The *Rhetoric* deals with the art of persuasion; the *Topics*, with dialectical argument and reasoning from probabilities. The name *Metaphysics* (i.e. 'after the Physics') was

given to Aristotle's discussions on 'first philosophy,' because they were placed by his editors after his books about nature; they treat of the relations of matter and form, the actual and potential, the four causes, &c. The *Physics* have to do mainly with the metaphysical aspects of movement. The book *On the Soul* is as much a biological as a psychological treatise. The *Ethics* and *Politics* have in both mediæval and modern times exercised an enormous influence. Aristotle is said to have made a collection of 158 'Constitutions,' as a preparation for writing his *Politics*: of these the most important was the *Constitution of Athens*, first published in a complete form in 1891 from a British Museum papyrus from the Fayum. The *Ökonomics* are not considered to be by Aristotle. The *Poetics* contains little more than a discussion of tragedy; but few books on literary criticism have had more influence.

The great edition of Aristotle is still that of Bekker (1831-40). In Germany a succession of Aristotelian scholars—Bonitz, Schwegler, Trendelenburg, Torstrik, Waiz, and Susemihl (the text of the *Politics* by the latter and Sticks, 1895, is admirable)—have edited and expounded his writings. There is a complete English translation edited by Smith and Ross (11 vols. 1909-31), and translations of the *Nicomachean Ethics* (Peters and Welldon), *Politics* (Jowett and Welldon), *Rhetoric* (Welldon), *Poetics* (Twining, Wharton), *De Anima* (Wallace), *Post. Analytics* (Poste), *Parts of Animals* (Ogle), and *Constitution* (Dymes, Kenyon, Poste). See Grote's *Aristotle* (3d ed. 1884), works by Lewes (1864), Wallace (1875), Grant (1877), Butcher (1895), Zeller (trans. 1897), Taylor (1906, 1919), Ross (1930), Mure (1932), and Stocks's *Lectures in the Lyceum* (1897).

Aristoxenus of TARENTUM, a Greek writer upon music, flourished about 350 B.C.

Arius (Gr. *Ἀρειος*), the founder of Arianism, was born in Libya about 260 A.D., was trained in Antioch, and became a presbyter in Alexandria. Here about 313 he maintained, against his bishop, that the Son was not co-equal or co-eternal with the Father, but only the first and highest of all finite beings, created out of nothing by an act of God's free-will. He secured the adherence of clergy and laity in Egypt, Syria, and Asia Minor, but was deposed and excommunicated in 321 by a synod of bishops at Alexandria. Eusebius, Bishop of Nicomedia, absolved him, and in 323 convened another synod in Bithynia, which pronounced in his favour. At Nicomedia, Arius wrote a theological work in verse and prose, called *Thaleia*, some fragments of which remain. The controversy became fierce, and to settle it the Emperor Constantine convoked the memorable Council of Nicea, or Nice, in Bithynia, 325. Three hundred and eighteen bishops, especially from the East, were present, besides priests, deacons, and acolytes. Arius boldly expounded and defended his opinions. It was principally by the reasoning of Athanasius (q.v.) that the Council was persuaded to define the absolute unity of the divine essence, and the absolute equality of the three persons. All the bishops subscribed it except two, who were banished, along with Arius, to Illyricum. Arius was recalled in 328, but Athanasius refused to readmit him to church communion, and the controversy went on all over the East. In 336 Arius went to Constantinople, and the Emperor commanded the bishop to admit him to the sacrament. But a day or two before the Sunday appointed for the purpose, he died suddenly—poisoned by

the orthodox, said his friends; by the direct judgment of God, according to his enemies.

After his death the strife spread more widely abroad: the Homoousian doctrine (identity of essence in Father and Son) and the Homoiousian (similarity of essence) seemed alternately to prevail; and synods and counter-synods were held. The West was mainly orthodox, the East largely Arian or semi-Arian. There was a good deal of persecution on both sides; but Julian the Apostate (361-3) and his successors extended full toleration to both parties. Arianism at last was virtually suppressed in the Roman empire under Theodosius in the East (379-95), and Valentinianus II. in the West. Among the Germanic nations, however, it continued to spread through missionary efforts, the Lombards being the last to come round (in 662). Milton held Arian or semi-Arian views. The Arian controversy was revived in England by Dr Samuel Clarke (1675-1729), and Whiston (1667-1752); but Arianism was superseded by Unitarianism. See Gwatkin, *Studies in Arianism* (1882) and *The Arian Controversy* (1889).

Arkwright, Sir Richard, cotton-spinning inventor, was born at Preston in Lancashire, December 23, 1732. Of humble origin, the youngest of thirteen children, he settled about 1750 as a barber in Bolton, and became also a dealer in hair, a secret process of his own for dyeing hair increasing the profits of his trade. About 1767, assisted by a Warrington clockmaker named Kay, he seems to have given himself wholly up to inventions in cotton-spinning. Next year he removed to Preston, where he set up his celebrated *spinning-frame*—the first machine that could produce cotton-thread of sufficient tenacity and strength to be used as warp. The same year, to escape the popular rage against machinery, he removed to Nottingham, and set up his first mill, driven by horses; in 1771, entering into partnership with Jedidiah Strutt of Derby, he celebrated improver of the *stocking-frame*, he set up a larger factory, with water-power, at Cromford, Derbyshire. In 1775 he took out a fresh patent for various additional improvements in machinery. His success stimulated rivals to invade his patent; and to such an extent did other cotton-spinners use his designs that he was obliged, in 1781, to prosecute nine different manufacturers—the outcome, however, that in 1785 his letters patent were cancelled. Popular animosity was also excited against him on the ground that his inventions diminished the demand for labour; and in 1779 his large mill near Chorley was destroyed by a mob in the presence of a military and police force. In 1786 he was knighted, in 1787 became high-sheriff of Derbyshire, in 1790 introduced the steam-engine into his works at Nottingham. He died 3d August 1792.

Arlen, Michael (born 1895), English novelist, of Armenian birth, made his reputation with *Piracy* (1922), *The Green Hat* (1924), and his short story collections *The Romantic Lady* and *These Charming People*.

Arlington, Henry Bennet, Earl of, was born at Arlington, Middlesex, in 1618, and from Westminster School proceeded to Christ Church, Oxford. During the Civil War, at Andover he got a life-long scar on the nose; afterwards at Madrid, as Charles's agent, he acquired an equally lasting pomposity. The Restoration brought him back to England. Created Lord Arlington in 1663, and Earl of Arlington in 1672, he was not the most scrupulous member of the unscrupulous Cabal. In 1674 he was impeached as a promoter of

popery, a self-aggrandiser, and a betrayer of the trust—in brief, as the 'conduit-pipe' of Charles's evil policy. The impeachment fell through; but Arlington found it desirable to exchange the office of secretary of state for that of lord chamberlain, and finally he retired to his Suffolk seat, and died, 28th July 1685. See study by Barbour (1914).

Armfelt, Gustaf Mauritz (1757-1814), a favourite of the Swedish king, Gustavus III., after whose death in 1792 he underwent great vicissitude, until in 1811 he entered the service of Russia. See his *Autobiography* (Stock. 1830), and a *Life* by Tegner (3 vols. Stock. 1883-87).

Arminius (18 B.C.-19 A.D.), a famous chief of the German Cherusci, who in 9 A.D., in a three days' battle in the 'Teutoburg Forest,' probably near Detmold, annihilated the whole Roman army. 'Varus, Varus, give me back my legions!' was the cry of the Emperor Augustus, now old and weak, on hearing the fatal news. The Germans, who had only their own liberation in view, prosecuted their victory no further; but when Germanicus (q.v.) assumed the command on the Lower Rhine he resolved to crush the barbarians. In two successive campaigns (15-16 A.D.) he reduced Arminius to great straits; but in 17 A.D. he was recalled to Rome by the Emperor Tiberius. No sooner, however, was the foreign enemy expelled than internal feuds broke out, in the course of which Arminius was slain by his own kinsmen. See BANDEL and Kemmer (1893).

Arminius (i.e. HARMENSEN), JACOBUS, theologian, was born in 1560, at Oudewater, in South Holland, and studied at Utrecht, Leyden, Geneva, and Basel. In 1586 he visited Italy, and on his return to Amsterdam (1588) was ordained a minister. Selected to defend Beza's doctrine of predestination, he soon came to adopt the opinions he had been commissioned to confute. Yet in 1603 he was made professor of Theology in the university of Leyden. In 1604 his colleague Gomar (q.v.) attacked his doctrines, and from that hour to the end of his life Arminius was engaged in a series of bitter controversies. Arminius asserted that God bestows forgiveness and eternal life on all who repent of their sins and believe in Christ; he wills that all men should attain salvation, and only because he has from eternity foreseen the belief or unbelief of individuals, has he from eternity determined the fate of each—thus rejecting the high Calvinistic doctrine of absolute predestination or election. In 1608 Arminius himself besought the States of Holland to convocate a synod to settle the controversy; but, worn out with care and disease, he died on 19th October 1609, before it was held. Arminius was less Arminian than his followers, who in 1610 presented to the States of Holland a Remonstrance—the famous 'Five Articles.' The strife between Gomarists or Calvinists and Remonstrants or Arminians went on furiously, and became a kind of civil war; Maurice of Orange treating the Arminians as republicans and enemies. Barneveldt (q.v.) died on the scaffold, Grotius (q.v.) escaped from life-long imprisonment. Ultimately (1618-19) the Synod of Dort condemned Arminianism, which, however, not merely survived at home, but told directly on foreign Protestantism. Thus in England Laudians and Latitudinarians were alike Arminian in tendency; Wesleyans, and many Baptists and Congregationalists, are distinctly anti-Calvinist. J. Nichols translated two vols. of Arminius' works (1825-28); and Guthrie translated Brandt's *Life of him* (1854).